This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

http://books.google.com

GV
421
.N28
1941

B 3 9015 00240 894 9
University of Michigan – BUHR

26TH NATIONAL RECREATION CONGRESS

1941

Proceedings

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Proceedings of the

26th

NATIONAL RECREATION CONGRES

and the

DEFENSE RECREATION CONFERENC

GENERAL THEME

The America We Defenc

Baltimore, Maryland

Sept. 29 to Oct. 3, 1941

NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION

315 Fourth Avenue New York City

Price: ONE DOLLAR

Copyright, 1941 NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION, INCORPORATED

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

INTRODUCTION

The Baltimore Recreation Congress
T. E. Rivers, Secretary, Recreation Congress Committee 4

DEFENSE RECREATION CONFERENCE

Opening Remarks by the Chairman
Howard Braucher, President, National Recreation Association 6

Impact of the Defense Program on Local Communities 9
Andrew Broaddus, Louisville, Kentucky 9
Rowland Haynes, Omaha, Nebraska 13
A. L. Miller, Battle Creek, Michigan 15
Marshall Field, New York, New York 18
William E. Skadden, Rantoul, Illinois 20

What Is Expected from Local Communities by the Army and Navy
Lieutenant Colonel M. M. Montgomery, Office of Chief of Morale Branch, War Department 24
Lieutenant Commander Arthur T. Noren, Bureau of Navigation, Navy Department 29

Program of the Federal Government
Charles P. Taft, Assistant Director of Defense Health and Welfare Services 33
Mark A. McCloskey, Director of Recreation, Federal Security Agency 42

The Part of the United Service Organizations in National Defense
Dr. Harry A. Wann, Educational Director, United Service Organizations .. 49

The Part of the Churches in National Defense
Dr. Mark Dawber, Executive Secretary, Home Missions Council of North America, New York City 54

Discussion of Defense Recreation Problems 57

The Part of Various Agencies in the Defense Recreation Program 81

Recreation in the America We Defend
Hon. Paul V. McNutt, Administrator, Federal Security Agency, and Director, Office of Defense Health and Welfare Services 84

RECREATION IN BALTIMORE 94

THE SPIRIT OF THE RECREATION CONGRESS
Howard Braucher 95

GENERAL SESSIONS

Address of Welcome
Hon. Howard W. Jackson, Mayor of City of Baltimore 97

Tribute to Howard Braucher, President, National Recreation Association
Hugh McK. Landon, Board Member, National Recreation Association 99

Mobilizing the Spiritual Power of a Democracy
Reinhold Niebuhr, Professor of Applied Christianity, Union Theological Seminary 102

What the Recreation Movement Means to America
Dr. James E. West, Chief Scout Executive, Boy Scouts of America, and Editor of *Boys' Life* 112

Recreation after the Present Emergency
David Cushman Coyle, Washington, D. C. 122

Recreation and the Pursuit of Happiness
Dr. Henry Noble MacCracken, President, Vassar College 133

Recreation and Municipal Planning
Charles William Eliot, 2nd, Director, National Resources Planning Board 144

The Enduring Values of Recreation
Dr. James S. Plant, Director of the Essex County Juvenile Court, Newark, New Jersey 149

Digitized by Google

U of M
Detroit
Libraries
Wale
4-29-42
45379

In the public domain
3 2 1 66

TABLE OF CONTENTS

(CONTINUED)

SUMMARIES OF DISCUSSION GROUPS — *Page*

Remarks by Mrs. Ogden L. Mills, 2nd Vice President, National Recreation Association 157
Play in Institutions 158
Gardening—a Year-round Hobby 161
Music and Morale 162
Arts and Crafts in Creative Living 164
The Volunteer Worker—Training for Effective Service 166
Recreation in Rural Communities 169
Drama and Its Place in Defense Recreation 173
Meeting for Members of Local Recreation Boards 174
Outlying Parks and Forests—Methods of Securing Adequate Use 176
Boys' and Girls' and Other Clubs in the Recreation Program 179
How Shall We Get Generally Accepted Personnel Standards Adopted in Local Communities? 180

Remarks by Mrs. Henry E. Corner, Member of the Board, Baltimore Department of Public Recreation 183
Recreation in Public and Private Housing Projects 184
Methods of Increasing Recreation Opportunities for Colored Groups 187
Nature Activities 189
Recreation for Girls and Women 190
Training for Recreation Service 193
Athletics in the Present Emergency 195
Modern Industry and the Recreation Needs of Employees 196
Industrial Luncheon 199
Long-range Planning for Recreation—the Baltimore Example 203
Home Play and Family Recreation 206
Joint Planning of Public and Private Agencies in Meeting Recreation Needs 207

Remarks by Mr. Frederick M. Warburg, Board Member, National Recreation Association 209
The Role of the Church in Recreation 210
"Telling Your Town" about the Recreation Program 212
Community Buildings—How to Get Adequate Year-round Use 213
Supplementing the Tax Budget for Recreation 215
Night Play and Lighted Areas 217
Program Planning for the Indoor Recreation Center 219
Planning and Use of School Buildings for Community Recreation 221
Current Camping Problems 224
Pet Ideas 225
Special Recreation Problems of the Smaller Towns and Cities 227

OTHER FEATURES

Meetings of Allied Groups, Other Special Meetings, and Special Events 231
They Practise What They Preach 232
Report of Resolutions Committee 233
Exhibitors 235

Digitized by Google

The Baltimore Recreation Congress

By T. E. RIVERS

Secretary, Recreation Congress Committee

TWO sentences taken from Honorable Paul V. McNutt's address on the opening day characterize the 26th National Recreation Congress held in Baltimore from September 29th to October 3rd, 1941. "Recreation is a living organic part of this America we defend. The American people need recreation as a part of national defense, but it will be a tragic mistake to regard it only as an emergency stimulant for national morale."

One part of the Congress was devoted to the part of recreation in national defense and the other to recreation in our normal community life. This book of Proceedings is an attempt to catch and preserve for study and use what was said and done.

The Defense Recreation section of the Congress was organized to give opportunity for the first time in the present emergency for all principal groups working on defense recreation to meet together for a clarification of responsibilities and a discussion of common problems. The emphasis was upon the local communities. What were their problems? What were they doing? What help did they need? The story they told was a thrilling one.

After adequate presentation of the part being played by local communities, federal and local government departments, private agencies, and churches, as well as the Army and Navy, there was a general discussion of common questions. Out of it all came several things, including: a greater recognition of the important place recreation has in the present defense program; a clarification of the purpose and scope of the various agencies

Digitized by Google

involved; many specific suggestions on program and method; and best of all, a fine spirit of unity and good will to go forward with the task in hand in spite of the difficulties and confusion that was obvious in the minds of many working on the problem.

The Recreation Congress brought together this year approximately 1700 delegates from 42 states, Hawaii, and Canada. The Congress probably included a wider representation of government departments, on all levels, social, civic and religious agencies, and special interest groups than ever before. The Baltimore Recreation Congress was not an annual meeting of the members of any one organization but was a national forum for the discussion of recreation as a human need and a community service regardless of who was doing it or how it was being done.

At the National Recreation Congress, now regarded as the recreation round table of America, one saw again an example of democracy in action. It was a reassuring experience.

Digitized by Google

Defense Recreation Conference

HOWARD BRAUCHER, President, National Recreation Association, presided at the conference.

OPENING REMARKS BY THE CHAIRMAN

MR. BRAUCHER: Perhaps there is no better way to open our defense recreation meeting than by reading this letter from Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States, addressed to the Chairman of our Board of Directors, Mr. Robert Garrett.

"The delegates to the 26th National Recreation Congress, to whom I send hearty greetings, will be challenged on the very threshold of their thinking by the fact that all they hold dear in life, and the ideals and principles they cherish in their work, are threatened by a great anti-social power. Nevertheless, the work of the Association and all of those agencies working with it in this Congress is a great asset in these critical times. The strains of life deepen—there is much to crush out its joy. But as a people we must strive to be happy while at the same time we train for defense or bear the restrictions of priorities.

"In addition to your regular recreation service to boys and girls so essential to their normal development, I call upon you and all recreation workers and agencies to strengthen your service in behalf of the young men in the armed forces of the nation, in behalf of defense industry workers and in behalf of the civilian population. We are only as strong as our morale. Your great task is to help build the morale of the American people, now called upon to perform a historic role.

"Very sincerely yours,

"FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT"

This morning we are going to hear from local chairmen in the localities, who are right close to the firing line and know just what is happening in the localities. Perhaps there is nothing more significant in the last twenty-five years than the growth of the community spirit, the cooperation in the local communities, the councils of social agencies, the coordinating councils, the community councils, and it is significant that under the Federal Government, the local communities have been called upon to do their part. This morning, we are going to hear from these local chairmen in the various parts of the country just what is being done for our sons and our

Digitized by Google

brothers who are in uniform and who are giving themselves to the task of defense at the present moment.

This country is different from some of the other countries in that we are not concerned whether the boys are Jewish or Catholic or Protestant or Mormon. We are thinking of them simply as American citizens. We want them to be comfortable and happy and efficient in their present task, but I think even more we are concerned that when they come back, they shall come back better citizens—at least as good citizens—than they were when they went out to these camps.

The President has made his decision as to the plan that shall be followed, and after we hear from the local communities, we are going to hear from representatives of the Federal Government concerning the centralized thinking of the Government as to what we had best be doing in this emergency, as to what tasks have been allocated to the WPA, to the USO, and to the various other organizations.

I think we are all very happy and very proud of the men who have been chosen to carry this program through. We will have with us today on the platform, Charles P. Taft and Mark McCloskey. You know that these men are working under the leadership of Governor McNutt. No matter what the plan is, its success will depend upon the men who are administering it, and good men of good will and cooperative spirit can make any plan successful. On the other hand, if men are not of good will or if men are inefficient, they can make the best plan fail. I am sure that I speak for all of us when I say that it is our thought that we should pull together. In any large plan, we know that all of the details cannot be acceptable to everyone, but when the President has made his decision, it is up to us all in good spirit to pull together and do our part.

We, in this particular gathering, place a certain amount of emphasis on the government side. Five hundred localities in writing have asked that the National Recreation Association serve as a clearing house for clearing ideas among them, and it is a matter of gratification to those of us who come from the municipal government that this present administration is placing emphasis on the part it wants the local government to play in this emergency.

We want at the beginning, I am sure, to thank the local communities for what they are doing for us all and to thank these chairmen who are being called upon to serve in the localities for the way they are representing us all. We want to thank all of these agencies that have united and are trying to help bring about better conditions for the men in uniform, conditions which could not be brought about if we did not give attention to them.

Digitized by Google

I have been given a very careful schedule here—almost a radio schedule —because it was thought best to hear from the various communities and from the Federal Government at the beginning, and then to have the discussion this afternoon. So, the local chairmen are asked to speak this morning only about ten minutes, and then it is hoped that a great deal may come out in the discussion this afternoon.

Perhaps, before we start the discussion, I ought to make the announcement that the Office of Civilian Defense is represented here by Miss Shields and that she will be available between two and five o'clock this afternoon for consultation with any of the delegates who wish to confer with her.

We are honored in having a great many representatives of the Federal Government here. Mr. Kelly was present last night, Miss Alice Marble is here, and there are a great many departments of the Federal Government represented.

Digitized by Google

IMPACT OF THE DEFENSE PROGRAM ON LOCAL COMMUNITIES

MR. BRAUCHER: First, we are going to call on the local chairman in Louisville, Kentucky, Mr. Andrew Broaddus, who is President of the Board of Aldermen of the City of Louisville, Chairman of the Finance Committee, Chairman of the Mayor's Defense Council, and a prominent business man, and he will tell us, from the point of view of a Louisville citizen, what is being done there.

Andrew Broaddus
Louisville, Kentucky

In telling about the Louisville Service Club I feel that it is most necessary that we approach the discussion chronologically, and that we go back to the inception of the idea, and trace the development of this thought through to its consummation. In so doing I think we can present to you many of the problems that other communities might encounter while trying to do the same thing, and possibly help them answer some of these questions as they have arisen in Louisville.

Shortly after the passage of the Selective Service Act, and shortly after the letting of contracts greatly enlarging Fort Knox, Kentucky, and Bowman Field, the City of Louisville became aware of the fact that if it was to maintain the same reputation it had gained in World War I, plans would have to be made immediately to show the Army that it was welcome in Louisville.

Last September, Mayor Scholtz appointed a committee to attack these problems. I was selected as its Chairman, and as such am addressing you today. The first meetings of the Committee were really to decide just what our functions were to be. We divided ourselves into various categories, and thus appointed many committees to do specific work. In this way we attacked the problem of defense housing in our community with room service bureaus. A committee was appointed to study the effect of the health program on our city. A committee was appointed to cooperate with the Federal Government and study fair rents, in an attempt to put a ceiling on the rents charged in Louisville, and that committee has been very successful.

The Junior League of Louisville has set up a committee to enlist volunteers and train them in various kinds of work, and to put them in various jobs in the community. A committee was appointed to study and set up programs of hospitality for newcomers and soldiers within our community, and last but not least, a committee on finance was formed.

Meeting after meeting with interested persons in Louisville rapidly

Digitized by Google

developed the idea of the Service Club. At this point I became aware of the fact that within our midst was a building located within two blocks of the bus station connecting Louisville with Fort Knox, and within one block and a half of Louisville's largest downtown hotel and the heart of the retail section. This building was erected in 1927 as a home for the Knights of Columbus at a cost, including furnishings, of well over $700,000.

The City of Louisville had no money with which to purchase this building, and our Committee therefore formed an organization known as the Louisville Welfare and Recreation Center, Inc., a non-profit and charitable organization, to negotiate for the property involved. We bought the title to this building, and then leased it to the City of Louisville on a lease which automatically renews itself after twelve months. The accumulated rent thus paid, if and when the lease is finally carried through for seventeen years, buys the building intact. The operation of the building is in the hands of the Recreation Division of the Department of Public Welfare.

In the basement of the building there are dressing rooms, locker rooms, and complete toilet and shower facilities. There is a pool and game room, sixteen beautiful bowling alleys, and a snack bar and grill. On the first floor are spacious and luxurious library and lounge rooms with a large lobby. There is the most beautiful auditorium and theatre in the City of Louisville, seating fourteen hundred people; a gymnasium, the floor of which will accommodate a thousand dancers, with a seating capacity of approximately two thousand. In this room, on week-ends, is held a dance for the soldiers, and throughout the week it is also used for various athletic contests,—basketball, wrestling, and boxing. On the next floor up we have located our dormitory facilities, which today will accommodate only about two hundred men. This lack is our greatest weakness, but through the YMHA, YMCA, and now the Catholic Community Center, we are getting a great deal of additional dormitory space.

Upon the purchase of this building it immediately became apparent to the Committee that much money was needed for the operation of the program, as we know that the soldier who would use this building could not afford to pay, from his salary, for all the services offered him at this Club. The toilet and shower facilities available in the building upon its purchase were inadequate to accommodate the large number of men whom we could expect to use this home. This of course created a real problem financially, but the Louisville Board of Trade and the Retail Merchants Association encouraged us to do this job adequately and assured me they would raise the money necessary for the modernization and changes needed in this building. They raised $40,000, and later the USO campaign resulted in an additional $60,000. As you can see, we have had the help of the entire

Digitized by Google

citizen body of Louisville. Otherwise such a program as we have undertaken could not possibly have been accomplished.

I cannot emphasize too strongly just how wholeheartedly we were backed in this undertaking. I have been actively engaged in this work for twelve months, and I have yet to talk to a man, woman, or child of Louisville who is not willing and anxious and ready to do anything within his power to assist in the program we have set up.

Upon the completion of the improvements needed in this building, its operation was placed under the Welfare Department of the City of Louisville in order to have full-time trained leaders to see that the program for such a building was properly carried out. Lay committees were then appointed to represent many interests on the Recreation Advisory Committee, and this latter committee really sets the policies of the Service Club to be followed in the entertainment of the soldier in the City of Louisville. These policies are designed to give the soldier freedom of action and thought while he is in our midst.

We urge the soldier, upon coming into the Service Club, to fill out a form telling us what type of recreation he would like to have, what kind of an education he has had, where his home is, his religious affiliation, and any other information he would desire to give us. These files are open to the various interested citizen groups in Louisville, and it is through this information and these files that we urge the citizens to contact the men at Fort Knox whom they think they could help in any way. Catholics can thus find Catholic boys at Fort Knox; Baptists, Episcopalians, Presbyterians, and all others can invite those boys to their churches and help in looking after the spiritual welfare and needs of these boys who are away from home. It is thus that we cooperate with the churches. We do not operate, nor do we intend to conduct, religious meetings in this Service Club. That, we feel, is the duty of each and every church to conduct in its own houses of worship.

So you can see that the main aim of our program is to introduce the Army boy into the society of Louisville in as normal a fashion as possible. Louisville, after all, is a large enough community to assimilate most of these boys and make them feel at home, and to entertain them in a way that most clubs or organizations could not do because of lack of space to entertain them all at once. Please do not misunderstand me—the facilities of this Club are taxed to capacity every week-end. Our dormitory is always sold out, and our most pressing and crying need is for additional sleeping space.

The lay committee on recreation, in mapping its program, has set aside certain parts of the building where girls may and may not go. All of the

Digitized by Google

space that girls may use is on the first floor of this building. There you will find the meeting rooms in which the boys and girls congregate, and there also you will find the gymnasium or dance hall. There are well over fourteen hundred girls who have been given cards of admission to the dances held in this building for soldiers. These cards are not hard to get. They require that a girl introduce herself to our hostess-coordinator, and that she be sponsored by some known person or chaperon before being permitted to attend these dances. Thus we try to control the type of girl the boy, coming to the dance, may meet. For on each Saturday night "boy meets girl" at parties that I think are without superior in their conduct and in their conviviality. The dances are the "break" type, and each girl attending knows full well that every boy there is free to break her, and introduce himself. It is impressed on the girl that this is not a date club, that if the soldier wishes to make a date with her, he should be requested to call her at home, and that he should come there for his date, so that he and she may meet in a perfectly normal fashion.

Charges are made for numerous activities. A soldier pays twenty-five cents to attend a dance; thirty-five cents to spend the night, to cover the cost of furnishing bed linens, towels, soap and housekeeping; two and a half cents a cue for pool, and ten cents a line for bowling. You who are familiar with the usual prices of these activities know these prices are just fifty percent of the usual tariff. Drinks and food are served for the same prices as the men are accustomed to paying at their Post Exchange.

I have talked to these boys by the hour, I have entertained them at home, I have listened to their "gripes" and their praises, and in all this experience I think I can truthfully say that at no time have I heard a complaint from any man directly or indirectly concerning the Service Club which we are trying to operate. Certainly the boys do gripe. I can tell you now that their principal complaint in the Army is one that is the fault of no one. The United States Army has expanded too rapidly for the small nucleus they had eighteen months ago to take care of. Trained men, knowing all there is to know about the handling of large groups of men, are not available in sufficient numbers. That is the real basis and origin of nearly every complaint you hear. Whether it is because of the food, the cooking, the training, or the discipline, when you get to the root of it, it comes back to this point.

Because of the appreciation expressed by these men for the Service Club, no work that I have ever done in public life has given me as much pleasure. We have had many letters from commanding officers and from the men at Bowman Field and Fort Knox praising the program.

The people of Louisville are not spending money to entertain the

Digitized by Google

soldiers because of sympathy; they are conducting this program to welcome him to their midst, feeding and entertaining him because of sincere gratitude. They know that he is their first line of defense, and they know that he is making a sacrifice far greater than any dollar and cents sacrifice they are making to help make his stay a happy one.

MR. BRAUCHER: The next report, from Omaha, Nebraska, will be given by Rowland Haynes. Many of us knew him in times past, first as a Field Secretary of the National Recreation Association, then in the Community Chest movement, and then in the University of Chicago. He is now President of the University of Omaha. Twenty-four years ago, Mr. Haynes was doing work of this same kind in the City of New York. Rowland Haynes, we are glad to welcome you back.

Rowland Haynes
Omaha, Nebraska

It seems to me that I can be most helpful if I very briefly summarize our problem in Omaha, then indicate what we have done, and lastly, point out three things which have a general bearing and are not confined to Omaha as principles.

Omaha is a medium-sized city of 225,000 people. It has a small camp ten miles away with about 2,000 soldiers. The Martin bomber plant, which will have employees numbering from 3,000 to 10,000 or 15,000, is being built.

The first stage was the "milling around" stage. Like chickenpox, committees broke out all over. The Mayor appointed a committee on which I had the honor to serve. The Governor, belonging to a different political party, appointed another committee for the state, and then appointed some regional committees within the state. I served not only on the Mayor's Committee, but on these regional committees. The head of one of the committees saw that there was some need of coordinating the coordinators, so he called his committee together and we agreed to go into the ice box until needed. So the milling around stage came to a conclusion.

The committee, after it had taken on its representatives from all of the organizations who felt they were important, had several meetings. We were getting a good deal of information and a great deal of confusion. So we decided to have, not a survey, but a quick summary within ten days which would answer these questions: When will the people be here? How many will be here? And what will they want to do?

We called on the Council of Social Agencies, and its fact-finding group got us those facts within ten days. We concluded that as far as this summer was concerned the local agencies could take care of the job because it was not a very big one. So the program was started; it was similar to what

Digitized by Google

many other cities have done. The YMCA had charge of dances for the soldiers. The YMCA quoted the very nominal rate of a nickel for its swimming pool for the soldiers and cut all its other prices in two. The commercial recreation places put in half rates for the soldiers, and half rates or reduced fares from the camp to the city were brought about. A training system of volunteers was instituted. That was the end of stage two.

We are now beginning on stage three, to find and develop the program for the much larger group of industrial workers who will be with us within a few months. These differ from the soldiers in three ways: First, they have more income, that is, more cash. Second, they have their families with them in many cases. Third, they are so numerous that we cannot take care of them on our local funds without some help from the Federal Government. Our program is also dependent on the industrial recreation program of the plant itself.

That, then, is the summary of: stage one—the milling around stage; stage two—this summer, and stage three—beginning this fall.

In conclusion, let me call your attention to three things that seem to have come out of this experience. First, we must work on facts. This does not call for an elaborate sociological survey. We want the sort of thing that a business has to have—the essential facts, quickly.

The second conclusion is that ninety-five per cent of the work will be done by competent, responsible, full-time, paid organizers. The position of a voluntary committee is important. But I can truthfully say that we have been fortunate in having a competent organizer loaned by the Government, that we have had competent organizers in our Council of Social Agencies, and that our WPA organizer has been first-class. It is important that we have voluntary committees. I think they can contribute two things. First, they can contribute contacts. I doubt whether the paid organizer would have got the reduced rate on the bus line without the contacts of the committee. Second, they can balance with broader judgment the ideas of the specialists.

The third conclusion is that supplemental funds from the Federal Government are necessary as far as Omaha is concerned. For the last thirty years those of us who have been interested in finance for public affairs have been upset and confused by the overlapping of taxing bodies—Federal, state, and local. What hasn't been settled in thirty years won't be settled in thirty weeks or in thirty days, and something has to be done now. So we might as well take the honest middle position between the extremes of the community, with its tin cup held out, saying, "Gimme," to the Federal Government, and the other community which is afraid to meet modern conditions with modern tools.

Digitized by Google

MR. BRAUCHER: Next we hear from Battle Creek. As is the case with so many of the workers, Mr. A. L. Miller served in the time of the first World War in that same community. Mr. Miller is Editor of the Enquirer-News of Battle Creek and is going to tell us about Battle Creek.

A. L. Miller
Battle Creek, Michigan

My community has had some very interesting experiences in contacts with the Army through the progress of one war and thus far into a second, and I think that we have come through it with something of the feeling of humility of the man who, in his evening devotions, said that he had done many things he ought not to have done and had left undone many things that he should have done.

Our observation over a considerable period of years and many activities leads to the conclusion that there is no patent formula for dealing with the soldier. It is a rather broad problem. In fact, we think, as we have gathered our experience together, that perhaps such formula as there is was written a great many centuries ago under the heading popularly called "The Golden Rule," the expression of which was later given by another author, who said

> So many gods, so many creeds,
> So many ways that wind and wind;
> And just the art of being kind
> Is all this old world needs.

I have the notion that similar causes produce similar effects and that the experiences had in World War No. 1 will work out, as we get farther into these activities, in World War No. 2. So, I think it might be interesting if I told you very briefly how it was that we happened to get into this military business.

We were a rather self-sufficient community of about 50,000 population in our metropolitan area, and we had extended our markets and our services around the world and had succeeded in bringing back that most comfortable and popular of all mediums of exchange—other people's money. We had no real contacts with the Federal Government other than with the Post Office, and we didn't know that we wanted any. The idea of being a place of Federal patronage or important Federal service had never occurred to us.

I very well remember the Sunday afternoon in the spring when the responsible citizens of the town were called together to face a community emergency. We were told that the Government had invited us to submit a proposal for a site for a military training camp, and we immediately began to canvass the reasons why we didn't want any military training camp. With one accord, we said, "Will the Government please let us alone

Digitized by Google

to tend to our own business, and put the military training camp somewhere else?"

We felt that in our circumstances there was no particular reason that we should want a training camp, until someone rose up in the back of the meeting and said, "That is all very well, but it might be well for you to remember that this country is at war, and there are perhaps many things that we may have to do that we won't exactly choose to do."

Thereupon, we submitted our proposition, and thereupon there was brought to our community Camp Custer, which at one time reached a population of 50,000 soldiers.

The mobilization of a civilian community for a service of that kind takes some doing. May I tell you very briefly what, it seems to me, was the incident which set the pace for our dealing with the military affairs in this particular experience, which I think will carry on throughout this war.

One of our men came into my office one day and said, "These two guys out here in uniform certainly are sore at this community."

The camp was in the construction stage, and it was then being populated and garrisoned by an outfit of National Guard from a point upstate. I said, "What is the matter with them?"

The fellow said, "I don't know what is the matter with them, except that they are very sore, and they are very able to express themselves."

I said, "Is it possible to get them into the office?"

He said, "I think we can. They are sitting on the church steps, grouching over there across the street."

So, the two boys came in, we had a little heart-to-heart talk, and these facts developed: They were home boys; they were lonesome; and they felt that the people were rather snooty toward those in uniform. They were really pathetically homesick and sad of heart, and they felt that the whole town was against them.

That night we carried something of a proclamation in our home paper, saying, "This might be your boy," and dramatizing the situation of these boys as they then stood in their homesickness. I think that then we began the contacts which carried through the war and which, incidentally, resulted in a formal letter from this outfit before it went across as part of the Rainbow Division, stating that while they recognized their old home as their real home, their second home was our own community because of the hospitality that they had there.

The standardized things were done. We felt we had beaten our swords

Digitized by Google

into plowshares and gone out of the military business. Camp Custer was razed and used only for a summer training camp. Then came the resuscitation into Fort Custer and the rebuilding into a permanent home for the Fifth Division, and we now have some 20,000 soldiers quartered out there. We had to go back over the lessons of our experience. In those days, we had opened downtown a headquarters for white soldiers and a headquarters for colored soldiers; and we immediately saw the need for doing this. Shortly after the first of the year we did open a downtown headquarters for these soldiers—probably the most important thing that needs to be done and the initial thing that needs to be done. We provided some 20,000 square feet of floor space with game rooms and recreation rooms. The community operated this at its own expense, but latterly it has been taken over by the USO.

At the same time, to meet the terrific need for housing, we opened a hospitality bureau at the Chamber of Commerce, where a very capable young woman takes over the troubles of the incoming officers and their families and tries to provide them with quarters. So far, we have succeeded pretty well.

When the Fifth Division came to us this year, immediately we began mobilizing the resources of the community along the lines of our experience in the other war. I don't think we have done a perfect job. We have been doing the best we can, and we hope to accelerate the progress.

We have turned over to the soldiers a large amount of civic recreation facilities—ten gymnasiums, three indoor swimming pools, lounge rooms, game rooms, reading and writing rooms—and an entire building known as the Youth Building, where they are welcome to have their headquarters and swim and meet their comrades. Then they were invited to join the city basketball league and to form leagues of their own.

I think that most of the things that have been done are the obvious things. There have been organizations to extend hospitality and social facilities to the wives of officers at the Fort. We have had a school problem there due to the increased population, and that is being worked out, in part with Government aid. The Red Cross has opened its downtown sewing rooms and has recruited a very active membership among the wives of the soldiers.

We are just at the point of having built a substantial recreation room for white soldiers in the downtown area, and another is proposed for colored soldiers. There is in the center of the town a sort of civic center where a park fronting on the Michigan Central Station has been taken over for the building for the white soldiers.

Digitized by Google

We have the same problem which you will find in any community, and that is that public morale and enthusiasm are not quite at the pitch where we would like them to be and where they ultimately will go. There has been some little difficulty in organizing the enthusiasm of our people, but on the other hand, we have had the advantage of the background of experience, and we are proceeding along that line, trying in an organized way, with the community pretty well mobilized for that purpose, to do the kindly and the human and the humane thing for these fellows who are human beings and whose uniform does not and should not differentiate them.

MR. BRAUCHER: The next speaker, Marshall Field, is I think, interested in two newspapers, and I know about his activity in the Council of the Boy Scouts of America and the refugee work for children, and his many, many other interests. But we are asking him to speak today because he is Chairman of the Defense Committee for the little place of New York. It is interesting to see how no man is too busy and no man is too big and no man is too small to help in this defense work. As before, anyone who is called upon seems to be ready to respond and help. We are very happy to call upon you, Marshall Field.

Marshall Field
New York City

I should like to say that "Defense Committee" may seem to some of you to be rather a misnomer. The only duty of the committee of which I happen to be chairman has to do entirely with recreation. That is our job, and it has turned out to be quite a big one.

About June, the Mayor of the City of New York and Mrs. Anna Rosenberg, Regional Coordinator for Defense, organized the Committee for Recreation. They asked me to be chairman—quite why, I don't know. I can't even sing! We were given a city building, and it was made a WPA project. The building is well located for the particular job we have to do, because it is about in line between the Pennsylvania and the Grand Central stations.

Early we divided the work of this committee into several sub-committees. There is a committee, first of all, on hospitality and welfare. That Hospitality and Welfare Committee organizes home hospitality. Where there is a possibility of a dance being given, it provides young ladies to go to that dance, and of course, it has to do with any welfare problems that come up.

The Recreation Committee consists of the heads of all the USO organizations, who meet regularly and have the chairman of their committee on our central committee. We have received the greatest possible cooperation from these organizations, which work with us in a magnificent way.

Digitized by Google

Then there is the Entertainment Committee, which has largely developed into getting free tickets for all kinds of entertainment facilities for sailors. John Golden, a theater man from New York, is chairman, and Mrs. Adler is co-chairman, and between them, they have secured something like 50,000 tickets which they distributed last week. These are to legitimate theatres, to movies, to football games, and to many other types of recreation such as, for instance, radio broadcasts.

You can well see that the problem in New York is not a problem of providing recreation, because there is plenty there. It is a problem of getting it to the soldier so that he can have that recreation at a price that he can afford to pay and so that he knows that that particular type of recreation is going on.

Then we have an Information Committee, and that, perhaps, is one of the most important because it has to know about all the activities that are going on and be able to inform the soldiers. We get out every week a central bulletin. That bulletin goes to all the Army camps and to all morale officers, and includes the permanent things to see in New York and also a program of weekly activities which are sent in by the USO organizations and by all the private citizens who want to give and do give parties for the soldiers, stating where tickets can be obtained for the different shows.

Then there is a Rooming Committee, and that has naturally been quite a problem. Of course, it is not a problem to find rooms in New York; it is a problem to find rooms at the cost the soldier can afford to pay without using up all his pay envelope. We are at present working on the idea of something that would correspond to a rest camp in other places, that is, some central building run by the Army, with cots where soldiers can get good accommodations for the night for little or nothing. I believe this would be a very constructive move if we could organize it, and we believe it is quite possible.

We helped the Citizens' Committees set up in the boroughs. They are informing us from time to time of the need and are setting up recreation buildings. We also have a Citizens' Committee in Harlem which has rented a building and is setting up recreation for that part of New York.

To start with, we thought perhaps we had better go out and raise the money we needed. But it was just about the time of the USO drive, and after consultation with the USO officials, it was decided that what money we needed, as well as what money the different USO organizations in New York needed, should be tacked on to the New York quota for the national drive. I am happy to say that we have gotten practically all of the money that we asked for.

Digitized by Google

MR. BRAUCHER: One of the very real problems is the problem of the small community near a camp or near an industrial defense area. The next speaker, William E. Skadden, who is Chairman of the Defense Recreation Committee at Rantoul, Illinois, has quite an unusual combination. He is Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and also pastor of the Baptist Church. Mr. Skadden!

William E. Skadden
Rantoul, Illinois

I was asked particularly to stress the impact of the national defense program upon our community. I think for a vivid description, I might go to the phrase of an Army friend who said of the situation: "Rantoul invited the Federal Government to pasture a suckling calf out on the south side of town on a section of land, and the Government responded to the invitation by driving in a herd of elephants." As briefly and as brutally as I can place the impact, that is it. With it came all of the problems. May I briefly sketch them.

The community had around 1,600 inhabitants. Chanute Field, which is the home of the Army Air Corps Technical School, had then around 1,400 men as its total population. Since September 1938, those figures have changed to this degree: We now have about 5,300 people living in the town, and the Field has grown to 23,000.

Our problem didn't grow up as most of these problems have. These men have been dating their problem back to the start of the Selective Service Act, but ours dates back to the beginning of the program of expansion of the Air Corps, which dates back two years and not just one. Our problem sprang full-grown into the community. We thought we were preparing for 8,000 young men, and we found 23,000. And you have only half of the picture there. That is a revolving population. We have scheduled to go through the Air Corps Technical School this year, between September of this year and September of next year, 185,000 young men. To give you some concept of what that means, we have all kinds of dialects there, and they don't even have a chance to get acquainted with us. Some are in there from thirty days to ninety days, and others stay with us as long a period of time as seven months.

Two years ago a committee was organized to find out what could be done. We decided that a community which was growing as ours was, and which had a military population such as we were promised, was not properly equipped with one bowling alley having only four alleys in it (and, if any of you are familiar with bowling leagues, you know that that will take care of about twenty men), a theatre seating a little over 400 people, about a half dozen juke boxes, and one of those airplanes that you point the trigger at and try to hit it as it goes across the street. That was the total of our recreation facilities. You can readily see that we weren't in any position to be self-sufficient, nor have we exactly struck upon the

Digitized by Google

right course to remedy that.

We have done this. The local community argued with the state YMCA and the Army and Navy Branch of the YMCA to such a degree that we finally had a YMCA established among the posts. May I say that the YMCA at that post, coupled with the competent work of the Chaplains' Corps and the fine work of the post morale officer, who was also an A and R officer (many of you know that to be the "amusement and recreation" officer), is what has saved our community.

May I interject right here that although I have discussed this many times with military friends of mine—officers of high rank—I hope that there is never, around our place particularly, a rigidly enforced ban placed upon hitchhiking. Boys within an area of 500 miles of our community have gone home over week ends, and it has been one of the greatest contributing factors to their own morale and to the alleviation of a problem that was intense enough without their being forced to remain in the community. Three week ends out of every month, they wouldn't have money enough to go home.

Our problem is a seven-day week proposition and almost an eighteen-hour day proposition, because we have classes running from six in the morning until two in the afternoon. Then that group is off from school. We needed to provide these young men, who were off either from six in the morning until two in the afternoon or from two in the afternoon until ten in the evening, with something to do. We sought help first from governmental agencies. Many of us paid our own expenses trying to find out what could be done. At that stage of the game, the Government was in the process of trying to decide who was going to do what and when. Along about that time, on the average, we were interviewing two governmental representatives a week from various agencies which expected to be spending the funds from the Community Facilities Bill. Then we sought help from private agencies, and we got all kinds of promises, but still no facilities. Then our hopes were revived when the President approved our application for $125,000 for a recreation building for which the community had provided twenty-seven acres as a site just north of Chanute Field.

You have to get this picture. There is a fence which separates Rantoul from Chanute Field, so they are always with us. We have a twenty-seven-acre plot just east of one of the highways which we obtained for a park and a site for a recreation building.

We have three churches in the community with adaptable facilities. Two of those churches have engaged upon a six-day-a-week program, afternoon and evening, omitting only Monday from their program. Those

Digitized by Google

churches are open, providing the opportunity for the boys to come in. Two of them have had trained WPA supervisors and have done an excellent job in that work. They have carried on all sorts of recreation programs. Very frequently we plan hikes, parties, trips, because we simply cannot hold very many things indoors due to limited space. If I were to tell you how limited we are in space, you would be amazed. Can you imagine, for example, that in our community a library room not any larger than this platform is serving 20,000 men? The librarian has almost gone into hysterics. She never saw so many customers before in her life. The churches have been swamped; we have been flooded with the finest young men in our country, who have come into these churches.

My own particular church has been able to carry on a program only three days a week because of the fact that we have even more limited facilities than the other two churches. We have engaged in a home hospitality program, and as to that I would like to inject another thought here. It has been the conviction on the part of a number of us that the only thing wrong with the home hospitality program is that it didn't go far enough usually. Sometimes it isn't enough, we think, merely to ask a boy to dinner. In our home hospitality program we have been trying to get people to take boys over the week end, to invite them into a nearby community, because we can't take care of them in our community—it is utterly impossible. We farm them out as far as sixty miles away. If you ask me how they got there, I will tell you they are doing it in violation of orders. Many are hitchhiking and with our encouragement and blessing.

The reason I say that this home hospitality program is working on a week-end basis is that we have some rural boys, some of whom never dreamed that they would ever want to milk a cow again. But if you place one of those boys who was raised in a rural community out in a farm home over the week end, where he really can sit down and eat an honest-to-God meal that resembles the one he could get back home, he loves it. The boys get plenty of food out here, but can you imagine the difficulty that a K. P. individual would have fixing eggs for 23,000 men, some of them sunny side up, some of them light, some cooked hard? Well, those boys who were raised in the rural areas love eggs. You put them out in a farm home and when they come back, that homesickness, which I think is the greatest curse in our Army life, is alleviated, and you will find them writing letters home. This will develop the morale on the home front, which is another important area that we need to consider.

May I say that we have ping-pong outfits, and we have everything in the wide, wide world. May I suggest one further thing to some of the other chairmen, because I know you are looking for ideas just as I am. One of our churches, on a registration day, sent home a postcard to the

Digitized by Google

pastor of every boy who registered in the church that day. For a little thing, that was one of the greatest morale builders that I know of. It was just a single postcard to the home pastor, who put it in the church bulletin and then sent the bulletin to the boy. This boy was in church, he had found a church home there, and had found friends in this community. It also got him in the habit of keeping in touch with them, and the parents were gratified.

May I suggest another thing. I am somewhat interested in churches, and this is a little idea that I developed in my own church. We have a guest register in the lobby of our church. The names of the young men who were at our service yesterday morning will appear on next Sunday's bulletin. You have no idea how many comments and letters I received from mothers, saying, "Jack wrote home and sent a bulletin from your church and underscored his name showing that he was a guest in your service last Sunday, and he said, 'See, Mom? I *was* at church last Sunday.' "

May I suggest a further thing. The YMCA has been very active in one program which I think is unique and will bear application in almost every other community. Some of the communities are overwhelmed with our problems, but there are other people who are not yet conscious of the problem, so they have enlisted, for an area of fifty miles around there, all the members of the women's clubs. They take turns coming in on Sunday nights to meet these boys and having a Saturday night party at the Y or on the field.

We have been very much interested in the effect of home town papers. We have maintained them in many of our churches and also at the YMCA. If you who are actually in defense areas can convince your communities that the home town newspapers mean something to these boys, it will really be worth while.

May I briefly summarize our problems? One of them is facilities. We hope they are going to be taken care of. The second is leadership. Although an estimated 10,000 people have volunteered for some kind of service throughout our defense area, we still need permanent, paid leaders who can devote all of their time to the problem. The third matter is finances. We just don't have enough money. May I say further for the small community that we believe that we, in the defense area around Chanute Field, are willing to assume and take up as much of the impact of the national defense program as is humanly possible, but we are also trying to be sensible and to hold to the conviction that it is not our responsibility to use all the bonding and taxing power at our disposal in all areas of life, because this is only one of our problems.

I assure you we want to do our part to take care of everything we possibly can.

Digitized by Google

WHAT IS EXPECTED FROM LOCAL COMMUNITIES BY THE ARMY AND NAVY

MR. BRAUCHER: Now we are going to give representatives from the Army and the Navy a chance to say what is expected of local communities by the Army and Navy. Perhaps there is something that can be said about hitchhiking and some of the other questions that have been proposed.

Brigadier General Osborn has designated Lieutenant Colonel M. M. Montgomery to speak for the War Department. We are particularly glad to have Colonel Montgomery, because of his long service in the Army. After all, a large part of the responsibility for recreation and for morale does come back to the Army and the Navy themselves, and we are very much indebted to these representatives for coming to us.

Lieutenant Colonel M. M. Montgomery
Morale Branch, War Department

Although we are not at war, the Army and you good people who are cooperating to make it the best in the world are enlisted in a battle which has an important bearing on military morale. I like to think that we are fast approaching the day when that foe of soldier's leisure time, conveniently described as isolation and loneliness, is definitely meeting defeat.

These two things, coupled with civilian indifference, if we permit it can constitute a real menace to desirable esprit de corps. But the curve is swinging upwards every day. I feel that we are making definite progress and you civilian soldiers, inspired by true public spirit, will share in the victory, a triumph of earnest and willing cooperation.

War, as it is now waged, involves the total populace. There are no longer areas of military operation known as "No Man's Land." Civilians share with the soldier the perils, the suffering, the blows of enemies who recognize no code of international law nor any restriction in the theater of activities. An army adequately trained, with the consciousness that the folks back home are bending every effort to supply them with the materials of war as their part, is unbeatable, provided the morale of both soldier and civilian is maintained at a high standard.

Our present program is one of total defense. It affects all elements of the population and all resources, spiritual, cultural and material.

America, in the final analysis, is no stronger than the strength of its communities. They are the individual links in the nation that we all love,

Digitized by Google

and participants in a way of life that we are pledged to preserve. The idealistic foundation for the perfect community spirit, as expressed in relation to the Army, would be where every citizen would constitute a committee of one, to welcome and to speak a word of encouragement to soldiers on furlough.

It is with a deep sense of gratitude I can report that this ultimate expression of the Golden Rule and fellowship is spreading over the nation, and the War Department is conscious of the debt it owes to recreation workers who minister to the wants of soldiers pouring into cities and towns on visits of relaxation, usually on week-end passes or furloughs.

Friendly cities, counties, towns, villages, hamlets, cross roads and main streets have created a heart-warming atmosphere for visiting men in uniform. This genuine cordiality is directly responsible, in a large degree, for the splendid spirit which spurs the new Army to attain the highest standards of efficiency and morale.

Let us look at it from the standpoint of the man in uniform. He has a full appreciation that his first duty is to become a good combat soldier. He submits cheerfully to routine tasks and training schedules, but he has time out for relaxation. When he gets to town, possibly he may be just a tired soldier anxious to find a quiet place to rest. Normally, however, he wants personal companionship and social contact. And he recognizes that if he is militarily responsible to the civilian population, the civilians are socially responsible for him.

Rudyard Kipling has pointed out in enduring verse the difference between the public attitude toward the soldier on the battlefield and the soldier in the "pub," between the "thin red line of 'eroes" and the service men on leave. One of our problems should be to see that this differentiation never becomes painfully apparent.

You men and women are fully aware that the task of providing entertainment for the men within military reservations is among the functions of the Morale Branch of the War Department and local commanding officers. A few of these activities are: the Army Motion Picture Service, the Army Exchange Service, normally known as the Post Exchanges, library service, athletics, music, dramatics, leisure-time education, camp newspapers, radio, National Service Life Insurance, soldiers' relief, dances, service club activities, hobbies, and many other activities of this nature.

Working in close cooperation with the Morale Branch is the Citizens' Committee for the Army and Navy, Inc., with offices in New York City. It has been the duty of the Army to provide the theaters, service houses, tents, and other places of assembly where amusement could be comfortably

Digitized by Google

presented, while the Citizens' Committee provides the theatrical shows and certain other kinds of similar entertainment programs. This committee has been officially designated as the agency working on the national level to receive and coordinate offers of entertainment and such other services and materials as local commanders may care to accept for the use of the men in camps.

When you hear, as perhaps you do occasionally, some complaint that the full entertainment schedule has been slow in rolling into high gear, just remember that the matter of physical construction was no overnight task. It involved building some seventy-two theaters, each with a capacity of 1038, many fully equipped for stage shows. I doubt if our largest theater circuits could have handled, as efficiently as did the Army, an enterprise that commanded such a seating capacity in such a short time.

The "theaters-on-wheels," those seven mobile entertainment units provided by the Citizens' Committee which traveled over the country, have given a total of 902 individual vaudeville performances, playing to a total of all-soldier audiences numbering more than 3,000,000.

During the past week the Army officially sanctioned commercially-sponsored stage shows under certain conditions for the camps, and these attractions, now being produced, will tour under schedules coordinated by the Citizens' Committee and corps area commanders in the very near future.

There is no necessity to dwell here on the Army Motion Picture Service which operates within the Morale Branch. It has a record of 20 years of the highest type of service, and only recently negotiated a first-run contract which gives the Army screens the latest Hollywood product about the same time as it is shown in leading theaters. This Motion Picture Service is a self-sustaining institution which operates 318 motion picture theaters and plays 80,000 feature pictures annually, so you get an idea of its magnitude and the soldier audience it serves.

So much for the in-camp recreational activities. I realize that this conference is more concerned in the welfare of the soldier outside of the camp, which brings me logically to a discussion of recreation areas and their usefulness.

One of our perplexing problems in the early stages of the Army's expansion was caring for soldiers on leave in small communities. The big cities had utilities and public services and avenues of amusement, well established and going concerns. But the smaller communities were confronted with a real problem.

Let us take Tullahoma in Tennessee as a typical case. Here was an

Digitized by Google

urban center of 3,500 population, half way between Chattanooga and Nashville, whose fame in history was fixed as the town where General Sherman began his famous "march to the sea." From comparative obscurity Tullahoma became the center of bustling military life as 35,000 troops arrived at Camp Forrest—ten times the adjacent civil population.

To meet just such situations, General Marshall, Chief of Staff, conceived the idea of the recreation area. Today we have thirty-nine of these recreation centers, completed or under construction, and they will lift the load from many willing but overcrowded civilian communities.

For comfort and enjoyment, these recreation areas try to supply what the soldiers need most, and our experience shows that they have been very successful. They give the man with limited cash for his furlough an opportunity to sleep to his heart's content in a clean bed and in congenial surroundings. I say to his "heart's content," because there are no bugle calls or military duties. Meals are provided by a concessionaire at a minimum of expense. There are facilities for sport, but best of all the recreation area is a place which the man on leave can use as a base from which he can go to enjoy recreation activities, dances, swimming, shows, social engagements or the welcome of a friendly church as he may choose. Perhaps you will be interested in some of the various activities arranged for the soldiers by different communities.

The increasing number of so called "block parties" or dances, run under the auspices of the Defense Councils or other community organizations, is a good testimony to their popularity. They are discreetly chaperoned, and soldiers who have attended them with some regularity cite their appeal as due to the pleasant informality which they afford.

Both officers and soldiers attest to the good neighbor influence they enjoyed when passing through towns on maneuvers. In many cases, cities, organizations and individual citizens contacted the military personnel to know what they could do to make the Army's temporary stay pleasant. Where soldiers were bivouacked in the vicinity it was possible to provide shower bath facilities, and towns vied with cookie showers, roadside snacks and enervating refreshments for men in uniform.

The special price for service men established by motion picture theaters in key cities has been a well-appreciated concession. For example, in the city of Washington an average of 10,000 men a week avail themselves of the reduced soldier admission.

In this connection, it is timely to note that the Morale Branch of the Army has had fine cooperation from the various football conference committees. In a large number of communities where college football thrives,

Digitized by Google

the athletic committees have made thousands of seats available at a maximum admission of fifty cents. Again we have cities where in the large stadiums a certain number of seats weekly have been placed at the disposal of recreation officers for free distribution.

In the War Department, and especially in the Morale Branch, a careful record is kept of civilian activity, and these newspaper files, letters, and official records make an interesting study for those who have any doubt that the American people have faith in and respect for the new Army.

These records indicate:

That certain Kiwanis clubs organized groups to take soldiers on sightseeing tours.

That U. S. Capitol guides contribute their services to conduct men in uniform around the seat of government; also that men in uniform have special privileges at the White House.

That in Evansville, Indiana, books and games were given to the soldiers passing through on maneuvers.

That the women of Buffalo, New York, stir up batches of cookies for soldiers every week.

That in Los Angeles a group of volunteer women provide free lunches for visiting soldiers and sailors, together with a friendly chat about home conditions. (I understand that the words are appreciated even more than the sandwiches.)

That Mansfield, Texas, opened its picture houses on Sunday (usually closed) to entertain soldiers passing through.

That soldiers are welcomed every week end in some of the old Fort Worth, Texas, mansions.

That both major baseball leagues (the American and National) were generous with free passes for soldiers, and that many minor leagues followed this policy.

That a good many communities are sending their own soldiers cartons of cigarettes regularly.

That the good women of hundreds of churches throughout the country frequently provide home-cooked meals for soldiers on furlough.

That 1,800 soldiers passing through Baton Rouge, La., on maneuvers gave three cheers to the thoughtful people who provided convenient shower baths, even though there was a shortage of towels.

That the Edson Hotel in Beaumont, Texas, gave its basement as a clubroom for visiting soldiers.

That in Lynn, Mass., a movement was organized that takes parents by auto on visits to their sons in the nearby camps.

That in Galveston, Texas, the restaurants furnish a "soldier's special" dinner for twenty-five cents.

Digitized by Google

That in Falmouth, Mass., a group of some 600 girls organized to attend dances in the camps—a great success, with one chaperon in charge of every six or seven girls.

These are only a few of the activities, chosen at random, with which our voluminous file abounds. There are literally hundreds of others. Things like these, voluntary expressions of friendship transposed into action, renew our faith in the goodness of the American people and reaffirm our belief that the average citizen has not only an abiding pride in the capacities of our Army to meet any challenge, but an actual affection for the man in uniform.

It is my personal belief that very soon, as men are discharged after fulfilling their term of service, they will be strong boosters for the Army. Since they know by actual experience both its benefits and shortcomings, their advice will be invaluable, and those with capacity for leadership I hope will supplement the work of the U.S.O. and the other splendid community services engaged in making the leisure time of soldiers ever enjoyable.

In closing let me recite the policy which has guided the Morale Branch since its inception as an Army agency:

"The Army of the United States is keenly aware of its responsibilities, and is determined to make the term of service of the citizen soldiers not only a vital contribution to the security of this country, but also an equally important contribution in the development of better citizenship. The individual soldier should profit greatly from his training experience."

When we succeed, as we must, in this mission, the War Department wants you to know that to you who are here today, and to the other members of your organization, will belong a goodly share of the credit for the success of this great task.

MR. BRAUCHER: It is a little hard, Arthur Noren, for some of us to get used to the term "Lieutenant Commander," because it wasn't so awfully long ago that we were thinking of you as a leader in the National Recreation School, then as a recreation executive in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and secretary of the Society of Recreation Workers. But changes are taking place. We live in a world of change, and we are glad to welcome Lieutenant Commander Arthur T. Noren, representing the Navy Department.

Lieutenant Commander Arthur T. Noren
U. S. Naval Reserve, Bureau of Navigation
Navy Department

I feel it of course a real honor and privilege to be before this group as the representative of the United States Navy. About one week after I had assumed this new assignment, which was just four weeks ago, the Chief called me in and said that he had a letter from Mr. Rivers of the National Recreation Association. He said, "You probably

Digitized by Google

have heard of that organization." I admitted that I had. I didn't want to be too enthusiastic about it! He said, "They have asked someone to come up to Baltimore for two days to tell them—and be prepared to answer questions about—what the Navy is doing. You are ordered to Baltimore for Monday and Tuesday."

I thought it was a grand order. I think I would have been heartsick if I had been sitting down in Washington these two days, knowing that I was missing my first Congress since the one in Springfield, Illinois, in 1923, and I am very happy to be here.

"The morale of a people is an essential supplement to their guns and planes," said President Roosevelt on September 12, 1940 when he talked to the citizens of our country. This statement is doubly true of the Navy. The importance of morale in the Navy has been clearly recognized by leading naval authorities. The vital force of the Navy is its spirit.

Recognizing these facts, the Navy Department for many years has designated that a section of the Training Division, Bureau of Navigation, shall have the primary responsibility of directing and administering such policies on welfare and recreation as must be decided by the Navy Department. This section is known as the Morale and Recreation Section.

It must be accepted that any plan or provision for recreation in the program of activity at a naval base or on a ship must bear a direct relationship to the primary function of training men to do a specific job—the job for which they were recruited. Any recreation program, therefore, should be planned and directed to the end that mentally, morally and physically the participants will be better fitted to do this job. The general objective of positive morale, as developed through physical fitness, good health, pleasurable entertainments, constructive leisure-time pursuits and wholesome association, should be maintained.

The activities of the Navy are decentralized. Each station and each vessel has its own welfare and recreation organization and, under its own commanding officer, is allowed to develop the type and form of recreation program which will best meet the needs of a particular unit. Naval enlisted personnel represents a cross-section of previous civilian interests, aptitudes and abilities, and will probably respond to the type of program that is available in normal community life. Sports and athletics, music and dramatic activities, excellent library facilities, motion pictures, bowling, pool and billiards, and other forms of recreation are usually available. Accepted methods of promotion and organization are used to stimulate participation. Voluntary choice of participation must be recognized.

For reasons of security and control, the direction of the program on any naval reservation will be under the control of naval personnel. This

Digitized by Google

staff is being built up from Reserve Officers who have had experience in the field and by granting commissions to experienced recreation leaders who meet requirements of naval standards. This recruiting is now going on. The basic qualifications for such recreation officers compare favorably with accepted standards for recreation executives in large cities. This briefly states the plan by which the Navy provides facilities, personnel, financial support and a program of activities to meet the recreational interests of the men on the Naval Base. Every effort will be made by the Navy to maintain this program on a satisfactory level.

The Navy is vitally interested, and the adjacent community should be concerned, that the time spent by the sailors in their community also makes a direct contribution to maintaining the positive morale in the men of the Service. Preceding speakers have indicated the services that are being provided in many defense communities to make the stay of the men interesting, pleasurable and profitable. A thrilling story is being written of the labor, sacrifice of time and money, personal interest and community cooperation by citizens in small towns and large cities on behalf of the men of the Service from all over the United States who happened to be stationed in this vicinity. As usual, the negative situations in a few locations have been highly publicized while the scores of cities which have carried out excellent service programs are known only to the boys who enjoy the substitute for their own home town hospitality.

What do the men of the Navy want when they come to your city? What are the needs of these young Americans who, either in training or on shore leave, spend time in your community? What part can each citizen play in making a contribution to national defense by maintaining good morale among the men of the Service?

A hospitable and friendly attitude on the part of civilian towards the men in uniform is tremendously important. The townsfolk can by their attitude, their actions, their speech, their manner, show that these men are welcome; that attention and courteous treatment will be given to them as they would give courteous attention to a house guest. "It's a friendly town," is high praise from a sailor. Every town in America should be a friendly town to its men in uniform.

These men will come into your town with the same desire for amusement, entertainment and diversion that will be found in the civilian group. This normal interest is increased because of the routine and controlled schedule which is often a definite part of their work day. Recreation as a release from routine and discipline is important to the men. You who have responsibility in a community should endeavor to see that there is ample opportunity for wholesome, decent entertainment and diversion.

Digitized by Google

Sports and athletics, moving pictures, social dances, roller skating; theatrical and musical productions and other similar forms of entertainment are desirable. These should permit direct participation, as well as the important though less valuable part played by the spectator.

It is important that the town provide simple necessary conveniences for its guests of the day: convenient and inexpensive transportation; a reasonably attractive center in town where friends can be met and where the sailor knows he is welcome; in certain cities, inexpensive overnight lodging; reasonable prices in decent restaurants. In other words, just as a good host anticipates the needs and wishes of his guest, so does the ***hospitable*** town anticipate and provide the essential services to make its sailor guests happiest.

Too often has it been felt that the soldier and sailor are interested in and will seek out only the less desirable forms of recreation activity. There will always be those of the Service, as there are those in civilian life, who will ignore the decent and wholesome and will find their satisfaction in the less desirable levels of social conduct. Naval authorities do not condone this behavior but, on the contrary, exert every effort to eliminate or control activities that are not conducive to the welfare of the men and of the Service. The citizens of every town can make a vital contribution by insisting that local law-enforcement agencies eliminate or control anti-social activities that are detrimental to the well-being of young people, whether they are of the Navy or of the civilian group. The decent town will eliminate that undesirable part of the community life that will endanger the health and welfare of its young people, whether they are the men in uniform or their own civilians.

Finally, a major factor in maintaining good morale among the service men is pride; pride in his job, pride in his leaders, pride in his group, pride in his uniform and pride in his community. Officers are constantly attempting to develop in their men this feeling of pride, of self-respect, of self-assurance. It is basic to good morale. The town that demonstrates its loyal support of the national defense program, its pride in and respect for the flag and uniform of our country, that shows its pride and faith in the men who by volunteering or through selective service are wearing the uniform of the armed Services of their country, — — that patriotic town can help the Navy maintain the high spirit and positive morale that is essential to an effective organization.

The officers of the Navy recognize that the efforts of loyal, friendly, hospitable and patriotic citizens in towns adjacent to naval reservations are tremendously important. They urge renewed interest and increased effort in further development of community activity on behalf of the men of the Service.

Digitized by Google

PROGRAM OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT

MR. BRAUCHER: We are going to hear now about the program of the Federal Government, and we are asking Mr. Charles P. Taft to speak for the entire Federal Government of the work which is being done for the men in uniform and in the communities where there is industrial defense work.

Some of us have particular satisfaction in the service which Charles P. Taft has rendered in the city government of Cincinnati. It is a mark of the times that so often the ideals of the YMCA, in which Mr. Taft has also served, and of other similar organizations should be carried right into the city government to make our city governments as perfect as we can. Some of us know about Mr. Taft's service in the Mobilization for Human Needs. He is International Chairman for the Community Chest drive. But we are all particularly gratified that in this exceedingly difficult task there has been as Assistant Coordinator of Health, Welfare and Related Defense Activities, a man of Charles P. Taft's ability and his energy and his capacity, no matter what the troubles are, to smile. Charles P. Taft.

Charles P. Taft This has been a great experience, so far as I am concerned, in the course of the last six months, and none of it has been greater than learning to know Mark McCloskey. He reminds me a little bit of a story that Jimmy Mallon told (he is the Warden of Toynbee Hall, London, and a most delightful Irishman) about the captain in the British army who had a bunch of new recruits. He was Irish, and so were they. They had gone through their training, and they were headed up to their first zero hour. The night before, he gave them a pep talk, and he ended with this question: "Now, will you fight or will you run?"

They said, "We will."

He said, "You will what?"

They said, "We will not."

He said, "I knew you would!"

I may say that Mark and I have gotten to the point that even if our language is disconnected and we don't explain much more than they did, we understand each other.

Today we have tried to divide our presentation, so I want to give you the outline and the relationships, and then Mark is going to try to give you the picture of what these towns have done. You have had some of it, but I don't think you have had any reference to the maneuver areas,

Digitized by Google

which is a marvelous story. Well, he will make his own speech, as he always does.

The Blitz came in May and June of a year ago, and there followed a very rapid reaction and then legislation in this country, which led to the calling into the Federal service of the National Guard and to the Selective Service Act. Then immediately plans began to be put into effect which had been in the drawers, ready to act on. They began to be put into effect in many of these towns, and the impact that you have heard described began, and most of you are familiar with it.

The problems outside of those camps and defense industrial areas are the ones that we are concerned with. The Public Health Service immediately began to make reconnaissance surveys in all of these areas early last fall. In November, the Senate asked the War and Navy Departments to have a survey made of schools through the Office of Education. That was done by the state departments of education as of December 1st, and it was available to the Senate and to the nation in February.

Our interest, however, was in what happened when the soldier went to town and when the new construction workers, and then later the industrial workers, began to flood into these expanded boom towns. The soldier does go to town. There was some disposition in Congress, when I testified on the proposed Community Facilities Bill, to question whether he actually went to town or, if he did, why he should. Well, after all, he is there, and he is going there, and he is going to keep on going there. Not only that, but he is going to attract around those communities a lot of extra civilians—legitimate civilians. One of the Congressmen said to me when I was describing what happened in these towns, "Why should we take care of all the camp followers?" The fact is (this was the estimate, and it has been confirmed by experience) that around every one of these camps, within a radius of about twenty-five miles, there is collecting one person for every two persons inside the camp. It is a little bit more in some cases.

The new industrial worker comes in, and he has plenty of money, but there is no place for him to spend it so far as leisure-time activities are concerned.

The problem began to snowball into very considerable size. Pressure came on the Government to do something about it. So, at the end of November, the President assigned that job, outside these new boom-town communities, to the Federal Security Agency and its Administrator, Governor McNutt.

When it came to the field of recreation, there was no full-time and

Digitized by Google

long-time existing national organization in the Federal Government to handle it. The WPA had done an outstanding job, as all of us know, in developing play leaders and in developing recreation programs, especially in the smaller towns, but with the onset of the defense industrial employment, more and more of their key people, the executive class within those groups, were drawn off into full-time regular employment. So it was that early in January, Governor McNutt called up the "Little Flower" and wanted to know if he could borrow his prize star in the field of recreation—and he got him.

Then came the question as to what answer should be made by the Administrator to the request of five great welfare agencies that had operated in this field in the last war, to give their services in some effective way in handling this problem. That was thrown around and discussed from various angles for some time. Finally, it was decided by the President early in February. The USO, which had been incorporated formally only a few days before that, was given the job of providing the personnel to conduct programs in these communities in situations where the community was without any financial capacity and sometimes without the personnel to do the job. That agreement was worked out in a tentative form fairly successfully, because its lines have served to straighten out most of the difficulties that needed to be worked out in the period since that time.

That raised and brought to a focus the general problem of the coordinated operation of public and private agencies in this field. My experience had been mostly with private agencies, until I went into the City Council. Since then, I have learned a great deal about the operation of the public Recreation Commission in Cincinnati and, through that, have come in some touch with the general operation of public recreation. My observation is that quite unconsciously and without any intent and any feeling about it, particularly, when you get a group of people interested in the public approach, they get representation from a whole group of public agencies that are working in these various fields, and then they select *one* person to represent the private agencies. Then, if you start with the Council of Social Agenies and are trying to work out a community program, they will have somebody from each individual one of the private agencies and *one* person to represent all the public agencies. Both those approaches are obviously wrong.

Our men who have gone into these communities have started with the insistence that every defense recreation council must be representative not only of both public and private, but of the whole group of organizations that have a stake in this thing in the community. By doing that, especially in the smaller towns where there haven't been any organizations,

Digitized by Google

they have succeeded in getting a representative group and an enthusiastic amateur spirit. That spirit has produced a far better job than has been done in the larger and better-organized communities, which, though you might think they were going to take hold first, just haven't. It takes pins in the right place, and lots of stimulus to get them really to find out what are the problems that are under their noses.

It seems to me, therefore, that in working out this defense problem, we have an opportunity to bring together the public and the private agencies and many other organizations that ought to be concerned, and to work out a combined approach, a combined planning, and an overall planning which we have needed for a long time. Therefore, this opportunity leads to a permanent service which we can render after this joint operation to meet an emergency.

In that same authorization of the President, the USO was authorized to put on a national campaign. That has been done. That is for operating the centers which are to be built by the Federal Government and leased to the USO, and so far as possible, located and built in such a way as to represent a permanent community asset. Those plans were gradually worked out. They produced all kinds of new frictions which had to be gradually smoothed away. As soon as you have a campaign, you affect all those organizations that have any stake in regular national annual money-raising. That whole field had to be integrated and planned for. In the local fields, occasionally you found various sorts of active interests which had stakes in the community, and it was necessary to bring together and integrate their plans so that you had a united community to face the problems within the community. Those frictions had to be ironed out. In the course of the building up of the USO personnel from a separate agency operation to an integrated planning on the local community basis, you have had all the benefits that come from individual contributions, contributions of a distinctive character coming from different agencies but, nevertheless, unified; and you have had, developing from ignorance, from the fact that it was a new program, various sorts of frictions.

Easing that process has been the job of our field men, who are here, by the way. I think this crowd would like to see who they are. Let's have all the FSA men stand up so that you can get a look at them. I want to tell you that we are proud of them, because they have gone through this process which has been extremely difficult. They have done it without vacations and with their families a long way off—with all sorts of difficulties—but they have done it. They have pulled together within these communities, and they have produced, I venture to say, 90 per cent of those reports to which Colonel Montgomery has referred. They have

Digitized by Google

operated, however, as their instructions are and as their desires would have been, anyway, so as to put the responsibility on the community and push the community leaders out in front. I venture to say that if you take the ordinary newspaper publicity, you can't find their names, or their place in stimulating this program, in a very prominent position. Ordinarily, it isn't there at all. That is all the more to their credit for the job that they have produced.

Community operation has been stimulated by them and has now reached the point where the total number of communities which are active in this operation (this was last Friday, I think) is 570, and the number of those which have fully organized defense recreation councils is somewhere around 350. Those, of course, cover all of the major towns that come anywhere near these defense areas, and there are very few places where a committee has not yet been organized, integrated, and brought to a unified attack on its problems.

One of the first Federal agencies with which we came in contact as our men went out into the field was the WPA, to which I have already referred. Our welcome varied. In some states, where there was a very active director of community service, with a fine program going, their first welcome was not exactly cordial. They found, however, that we were not coming in to supplant them, that we were coming in to help their service to be recognized and to have its place in the total community program. I think I can say now that there is no exception to the cordial relations that exist between our operations and the WPA operations in the states.

There was a project on my desk, when I first went to work in February, proposing a nation-wide recreation project for the WPA. That has been shuffled back and forth in the period since then and finally has been worked out and was authorized the middle of this month. I am glad of the opportunity to say just a word about it, which is based partly on the negotiations conducted from our end by Mr. McCloskey and his staff and partly on the official letter which went out from Howard Hunter. Our estimate is that about seventy-five per cent of the authorized $5,000,000 represents a taking over of existing WPA projects. That is a very rough guess, but it will give you some idea of the total scope of the $5,000,000 operation. The balance, according to the policy the WPA worked out with us, is to be used for setting up new services that are not now available, either in communities where there already is an impact and there already are various operations, or in communities where the impact is beginning and where there is no kind of outside operation or help existing, except in a very general way from us or from the USO or from the local agencies. That will make possible a spread of the general recreation activity beyond

Digitized by Google

that which would be possible with the funds that are otherwise available.

The proposal for rest camps or recreation camps was made, as Colonel Montgomery has mentioned, by General Marshall, and those were established, planned for, and authorized, at least in a large part, before our men were actually in the field. There have been some instances where the locations, in our judgment, could have been improved by a fuller community consideration. However, that is water over the dam, and our present operation in conjunction with the Army, I am sure, will assure the most effective location of those camps.

There are two types of camps. One type is that which furnishes overnight accommodations and headquarters of the character that Colonel Montgomery has described, in communities to which soldiers come. Such camps are urban concentrations, large or small. And there are a few which are located in areas like that of the Lake of the Ozarks, that is to say, an outdoor type of operation, the success of which will depend upon the sort of arrangements that are worked out for fishing, camping, hunting, with the camps as a base. We feel sure now that with the combined thinking of the communities, of our regional recreation representatives, and of the Corps Area morale officers who are primarily responsible for the location of those camps, they will become increasingly effective. They perform a service now in many of these communities where the community has been unable to provide overnight accommodations. They provide a help which is absolutely essential and without which we couldn't do anything like the job that we actually are doing.

It was obvious early in this operation that facilities of various kinds were needed, and therefore in the President's letter was a promise so far as the USO was concerned, to build as soon as an appropriation could be secured. The original estimate, which was based largely on too low estimates for the cost of the individual buildings, was about eight or nine million dollars. Then, there was no adequate estimate for the centers that have had to be planned for in the island bases, territories, and possessions, stretching all the way from the Philippines to Iceland, and from Hawaii to British Guiana. The estimate of the cost of these buildings now is approximately $16,500,000, and a very large number of the buildings—there are very few exceptions—will be operated by the USO.

The plans for those buildings were worked out cooperatively with the objective of getting a type of structure that would be useful in the community and yet attractive. We were determined from the start that we would not permit structures to go up, the exterior appearance of which was not attractive. They have that kind of permanent value. These will be frame buildings in nearly all cases—all but perhaps four or five, less

Digitized by Google

than that, maybe, out of 260 new buildings and renovations. I think we have gotten a pretty good compromise between the long-time permanent building of steel and concrete and the hastily thrown up shack, which might serve some temporary purpose but would not have permanent value and would not really serve as well the temporary purpose, either.

Those plans have been worked out. Our men in the field have cleared a few standard plans with local communities and have secured from the local communities, in practically all cases, the gift of a site on which those buildings may be put. They have secured agreement on the locations, and I think you will be interested to know that there is only one place out of probably well over 200 where the argument among various property owners and various politicians got to the point where our man had to decide on the site himeslf. In all other cases, I think I can say that politics were pretty nearly completely absent, and problems were worked out as the cooperative decision of all the groups concerned—the USO, the local defense council, and our interests, represented by our local man and reviewed by our regional representative. We insisted, all the way through, that there should be clearance with the local community so it would feel that this was its building for which it was responsible, where was to be furnished in any event, all the volunteer service and all service out in the community. That is the very basis of success in this program.

As to our relationship in all of this construction program, I said $16,500,000 for recreation. The appropriation is for $150,000,000, the balance being for schools, hospitals, clinics, sewers, and water lines. Our relationship has been with the Public Works Administration, which has gradually worked out with us a very close cooperation and has cleared all the various projects as a matter of priorities among the claims. This was necessary because on the 22nd of September the requests totaled $717,000,000. Only $150,000,000 was available.

The PWA, I might say in passing, has assigned its Federal projects to the Army Construction Division. PWA, as you know, has usually been operated through the letting of contracts and preparation of plans by the local community, a grant, and then construction under PWA supervision. Our recreation buildings are almost entirely Federal construction, with the Federal Government itself letting the contracts, and an arrangement has now been worked out by which General Somervell is going to supervise the construction. The job would have to be done on the islands by the Army engineers, in any event.

We have had, of course, an industrial problem, and we have tried to work out pragmatically what needs to be done. Mark McCloskey has had a conference of industrialists and all other elements involved in the

Digitized by Google

problem to discover general objectives. He then has followed that up with a conference of five selected cities, to which were brought the public recreation representatives and the Community Chest representatives, in order to raise the question with them as to the extent of their community organization to meet that problem. One thing that was demonstrated very clearly was that they were not meeting it and had not planned for it. The result of the conference, on the other hand, has been to stimulate an outburst of activity in those five communities, and we feel sure that the reports of what they have done and of that conference will stimulate the same kind of action in a great many of the other communities that have increased industrial loads.

In connection with housing, we have dealt all the way through with the Defense Housing Coordinator and, in recent months, directly with him and with the four divisions of the Government that are constructing homes for enlisted men, for enlisted men's families, for officers' families, and for defense workers. The result has been that the three per cent provided for community facilities in the Lanham Act, which had not been spent for any community facilities so far as we could find, is now being allocated to the construction of a recreation building in every housing project that it can be put into, and that coordinated plans are being made for play space and recreation facilities in every future defense housing project. That is directly due to the follow-through and push—and it took an awful lot—that has been devoted by Mr. McCloskey to this problem.

Our relationship with the Office of Civilian Defense has also developed something within recent months which should be of great interest to this group, because one of its key elements involved the preparation of plans for volunteers. Those plans have been worked out by Mrs. Van Slyck, and Miss Shields, who are in charge of the matter for the OCD, and their staff, and our recreation staff, along with a good many others. Material is being prepared in recreation, in health, in school activities, nutrition, family service of various sorts, and children's work, by the technical divisions within the Federal Security Agency.

One last word and I am through. Our greatest problem in the end, the kind of problem which is a long-time problem for all of you, is to present what we are doing to the public and to those public bodies that appropriate money, so that they understand what is going on. I have served for four years now on the City Council of Cincinnati. I don't know how typical this is, but I can report that with a certain number of the members of that Council, the Recreation Commission is a permanent whipping boy. I suspect that in a number of cities—certainly this is true of the smaller ones which have not had recreation activities before—the public

Digitized by Google

just doesn't understand what it is all about.

That problem of public relations and of selling what we are doing is a very difficult one, because it doesn't really involve buildings. People can see buildings; they know you have to have seats for children in school; they know that you have to put in water systems and sewer systems if you want to get water and discharge sewage; they know that if people are very sick, you have to put them in a hospital; they have even come to recognize the necessity of clinics; but the idea of a program that is out in a community and dealing with people, the idea that you need somebody with technique, with a knowledge of how to do things, with an understanding of community organization, just does not penetrate, and it takes tremendous push to get it over. That, I am telling you, is our long-time problem, because this program must continue through the appropriation of public funds in community after community to take care of the recreation needs of the civilian population.

The Army problem is a special problem. When the emergency is over, I hope that out of this program there will continue something in those towns where you have permanent Army posts. They are headaches. Colonel Montgomery is entirely right in saying that the picture given in magazines and papers about the type of reception that the boys receive in these towns is not typical. The towns are doing a marvelous job. Yet our greatest difficulty is in those places where the Army posts have been the longest. We certainly have an obligation to see that this bad public attitude, when once licked, doesn't come back just because the emergency is over.

Apart from that, dealing with soldiers and sailors is a special problem. Our long-time problem is in these industrial communities and with the civilian population which develops around the Army camps, and for that we must encourage and promote continuously further public appropriations to recognize the public responsibility that is involved. There are some towns that have recognized that responsibility, that have done a marvelous job. I think of Louisville, I think of Little Rock, I think of Columbus, Georgia, and many more to which I could refer; but there still are many—and some of them, to their shame, are some of the largest cities—that have not appropriated a nickel to take care of this added problem within their own responsibility. We must plan ways and means of educating intelligently the people who are serving on various kinds of legislative bodies and especially on finance and appropriations committees, so that they will know what it is all about. When they do, I think we can rest assured that they will have the full backing of the American public in putting public money to work on that part of the job which is going to continue (a major part of that job *is* going to continue), doing

Digitized by Google

it in conjunction with the private agencies, securing an over-all planning to which all sources of funds contribute.

MR. BRAUCHER: Mark McCloskey has spent more of his life in private agency work than he has in the governmental side. It has been less than a year since he tackled his present work, but in that time he has accomplished a very great deal. He has built a department. You have seen the people standing up here who have been working so enthusiastically under his leadership. He puts all his force and power from early in the morning to late at night on this task, and he, too, like Charlie Taft, has been able to smile as he has done it. We know from years of experience with Mark McCloskey the power that he has and the work that he does, but we couldn't introduce him to the extent to which he has commanded the respect and the affection of so many who have watched him and have seen the difficulties that he has faced. I personally think that he has had one of the most difficult jobs in the United States, and I think we owe a great deal to him for the way in which he has handled it.

Mark A. McCloskey
Director of Recreation
Federal Security Agency

The skeleton that Charlie Taft has presented to you covers the ground pretty well. I am ashamed that I am becoming a patriot. That is nothing for an Irishman to be. I am getting enthusiastic about what has been done and what can be be done by the common people of this country.

First, I am going to talk about one of the things which has not been touched upon, and that is the effort that we have been making to see that the ground will be covered in the outlying possessions and leased bases. I want you to know that we have had Henry W. Clark up in Alaska, finding out just exactly what our needs are going to be there, and he has come back and reported to the Army and Navy and ourselves in the hope that we will put in those things that will be necessary for the men up there. He has been across in Newfoundland and has done the same task there. We have had a representative out in the Philippine Islands and also in Hawaii.

Early in the program, Dr. Frank S. Lloyd went down to Bermuda to see what he could do, and Thomas Bolles, of Harvard, has been down to Puerto Rico and British Guinea, going over all those islands to see exactly what our needs are going to be. At the present time we have a man down in Panama who is finding the sites for the buildings, helping the people down there, and trying to determine exactly what the needs are going to be in that particular place. Charles Brightbill has come back from Iceland. He was on his way there two weeks after we had occupied Iceland, and he came back with a story of what is needed. I wish there were some time during the day so that he would have an opportunity to

Digitized by Google

talk about that, but I think probably it would be better to leave it unsaid; it would be better for us to get on the job and do the task we have to do there than to talk about it.

I am interested in that approach to our job, because I want you to know that we haven't had just the maneuvers and just the industrial areas, but there have been a half dozen other things, and our little group of seventy-one people have been on a far-flung job.

I can't tell you too much—it would take an awful lot of time now—of what has been done in the ordinary community. Let's take Tullahoma as an example. Our outfit has organized every single community within a radius of sixty miles of that town. Beginning with Nashville on one side and Chattanooga on the other, every single town in that area has been covered by our people—not only covered by them, but the people brought in. The General in command of that particular place, Camp Forrest, has been able to talk to those people and tell them what the Army wants. Little towns that never had been touched have made it possible for soldiers to come and live with them.

I like the story of the old lady from one of those towns, who had been a recluse. She had gotten tired of the human race. She was eighty, and didn't want to see any more of us. But finally she decided she would come back again, and when the time came for the entertainment of the soldiers, she decided she would have a soldier, too. So she came in with the rest of the town to see that the hospitality of the community was at the service of the men.

In those places we have gotten an organization that isn't too tight, but tight enough to see that the lines are clear enough so that we don't have a lot of stumbling over each other and a lot of disappointment and heartbreak. We get like Jimmy Rogers sometimes, who had a town up here in Maryland, half way between Baltimore and Washington, prepare 1,500 sandwiches one night, and no soldiers appeared. We can't have too much of that kind of thing. Here and there it does happen.

At any rate, in Camp Forrest we think we have the kind of organization which is typical of that which surrounds most of the communities in the country. I think of the man who has been down at the camp at Huachuca, which has a tremendous Negro population, trying to work out arrangements whereby the hospitality of such towns as Tucson, Bisbee, Nogales, and others would be made available for the soldiers. People have been bumping over long, hard roads to get some kind of outside life down into that community. I am not going to describe any more of that. I think some of you are familiar with it.

Digitized by Google

The job in the industrial towns was to keep people in the recreation business from getting hardening of the arteries. That was a big job. It is not stretching the imagination to say that we face and take a new lease on life because of the new job that has come to us there.

I would like to talk a little bit more—but I am a little ashamed to—about the whole business of the maneuver areas. I haven't seen it first hand. I have had to take it from the messengers we sent out to do the job.

I wish I could really get this bunch together who have been through these towns. Of the big towns I say little. We have touched some 570 towns outside of the maneuver area. We have worked closely with 310 defense recreation committees in the towns surrounding the camps and industrial areas. In sixty-three of the industrial areas there are defense recreation committees that are concerned with that job.

I want to talk now about maneuvers. In the first place, I want to talk about Louisiana, where we got the Governor to send telegrams to all the towns which he thought would be affected by the soldiers' coming through them. It started out to be forty-two in number and wound up as seventy-two. As soon as the telegrams had gotten to the mayors of those towns, we moved our men out of Texas over into Louisiana and divided it into maneuver areas. Our men took town after town and went through them setting up the organization. It was something different, but it was similar to what was done in South Carolina and North Carolina. There we went to work through the counties and then down into the small communities on about the same basis. In all, we have touched about 202 of those communities, ranging all the way from little bits of towns, with three or four hundred people, up to cities of ten, eleven or twelve thousand people.

Those people have been waiting for us to come. We are a kind of fuse that comes in. They know the Army is coming. They are afraid of it. They are not sure what it is going to be like. In fact, Ray Hoyer had to teach school one morning in one of those towns because he had to explain to the children in the school that the tanks would not run over the cows and pigs, when the soldiers came through.

I like the story of the little fellow some place who found four soldiers asleep behind a hedge in a neighbor's yard. The woman of the house came out and invited the soldiers in, and the little kid said, "No, those are my soldiers." He wanted to take them to his house.

In this business of organizing the towns, you go in and see the mayor or the important person—the person behind the mayor, whoever it happens to be.

What has happened is that you have had town meetings. People in

Digitized by Google

overalls, the mayor, the doctor, the postmaster, and all the other people have come. There has been a great meeting of the people in each of these towns—men in overalls and women in gingham, dragging the babies, coming to find out what their job was. They are usually organized after they meet. They have an executive committee. They have a committee on information, and that is important, because you have to tell the town just exactly what is going to happen to it. You have to find out what rooms are available and when they can be used. You have to get your stuff into the papers so that people in the outlying districts will know. You have to get out handbills to the people who don't read the newspapers or who won't hear it in any other way. Radio and any other medium of information you can get is used.

Then there is the home and hospitality job. The people are going to take soldiers into their homes. The church is very important in this whole thing, because we ask the pastor of the church to explain to his people just exactly what is going to happen, what their ethical job is—the job of welcoming these men and not being afraid of them. That is important, and you can understand how necessary it is to tell them that. Then they have to get the churches opened so that the men can use them.

Then there is the community facilities job—first of all, the business of plumbing, important to all of us. Showers have to be put in as rapidly as possible; all public conveniences have to be opened and marked and new ones added. I always think of the little church in which the people must have had a great deal of pride, where they finally dug up the front lawn and put in a drinking fountain so the men could drink when they passed. The whole problem of water is important. I remember one small place where it was known that a certain number of men were coming, but nobody said they were going to have 3,000 horses with them. The result was that 40,000 gallons of water had to be provided to be used by the outfit that came through that place. That is important in a town which may not have a whole lot of water.

Then there is the committee that is going to do the big jobs in the town—the barbecues that the whole town is going to be a part of, the big dances that are put on in the community, the club houses and centers, the stores that will open up, and the whole job of getting all the little nooks and corners in the town where men can rest. In some places even the moving picture theatres were opened and lighted at night just so that the men could sit down there, and writing paper was provided for them.

Then there is the organizing committee on the commercial interests in the town. Let me say, when I talk about commercial interests, that they tell me it is almost a heinous crime in South Carolina to overcharge any-

Digitized by Google

body. These commercial people lay it upon themselves that they will not make any increase in prices. They want the soldiers to do business. They tell the towns what to lay in. They are often not sure that the troops are coming through that particular town, but the whole maneuver may go right by it. They say to buy on consignment, and they tell the people what to buy, because when the soldier has money, he spends it. They tell the banks what they have to have. One day they told them the soldiers were coming to town, but they didn't tell them they were bringing their pay. The soldiers brought their pay in ten and twenty-dollar bills. The banks had closed, and the town ran out of change and small coins. The Army got together and moved thirty or forty miles away with an armored truck and got a bank to open (on Labor Day) and brought back the change. The boys had money in their pockets and couldn't wait to spend it. Western Union and the post office would run out of money orders. All the commercial interests in the town had to be organized for that job.

In the whole series of activities, you see, a town just doesn't know what to expect. Nothing like this has ever happened to it before.

What I have told you here and there is the part that has been played in 202 towns by men of ours who have gone in squads, organizing sometimes five to eight towns in a day. It is a long, painful, slow explanation. You can't hurry it the way I am doing this job. You have to take it easy with the towns, and then sometimes you have to go back two days later. I remember one town where the people weren't sure what they wanted to do. They said, "You have told us an awful lot of things to do. We think the best thing to do is to disband this meeting and think it over and come back again tonight." They did, and our man came back two days later and discovered that the owner of the mill had given $200 worth of ticking, the people of the town had gone to farmers on the outside and had brought in straw, and they opened the high school and put beds on the floor so that the men could sleep and get decent rest when they came.

Well, so much for the maneuver area. I hope it means to you what it means to these people. It is philanthropy with a small "p," a sharing philanthropy which is really love of other people, the people in the town sharing with the men who are coming in. It is one of the finest things, I think, which has happened in this whole business, some hope out of this whole destructive effort that is going on in the world. Here and there you see people doing constructive things that people who are peaceful can do in cooperative ventures which they have been willing to undertake.

I like the feeling of one man, who said, "I am glad you have come in to tell us to do this thing, because I have a boy up at Fort Bragg and I am sure that the people up there are doing the same thing. We want to

Digitized by Google

do for the boys who are coming in here as our guests the things that are done up there."

One of the services is a bureau of information in the town, which writes out what the town has. Many of these towns have historic importance. People have read about them in the old pages of history. Now they come to them through the South and look.them over again.

I will mention just two things about our relationship with the WPA. We have asked that they give us help and give the townspeople help wherever they can on the basis of wherever the help is adequate and wherever it is available. They are going to do a supplemental job is some towns, and in some other towns they are going to do the whole job. They are going to help as they have in the big cities.

Let me talk a little bit about the big cities. Some of the towns have been remarkably active, such as Louisville, where they have a big building for their public recreation organization. They went to work right away. I like to think of San Francisco, where the trade unions put their men to work on the center in the town right down in the civic center. The City of San Francisco put up the money for materials and the contractors of the town supervised the job. In New York City a whole series of things are going on with the surplus money that has been raised over the USO. In El Paso, Texas, they took over an old building there that had been the Elks' building, and are using that. On Saturday nights, in Denver, you see all the implications of a good, rich background coming to work when you see what the youngsters at Fort Lowry, outside of Denver, sign up to do —the ones who join the Scribblers' Club, the ones who make use of the town's Photography Club, the ones who are learning French and Spanish. That town is providing such opportunities through a committee for the boys who come in to its well-lighted center in the middle of town.

In these big cities, the old buildings are being rented. Kansas City has a five-story building right across from the railroad station. If anybody thinks nothing has been done, he is badly mistaken. If we never put a building up, I would be very proud of the job the communities in America have done up to now with what they had at their disposal. They have raised their own money—and it takes money. We haven't been unaware of this job, and I think they have made a genuine and fine effort to be of service to the men who are in their communities.

I have just one more thing to say, and that is that I want to thank Mr. Howard Braucher and the National Recreation Association for what they have gone through with me. I would ask them to do some jobs for me, and then I would forget about it. Then I would ask them to do some job, and they didn't forget about it.

Digitized by Google

Down here this afternoon or tomorrow, as soon as the mimeographed copies in Washington are finished, will be what I think is a very excellent booklet, and I think you will want it. The National Recreation Association did a draft for us. We added to it; other people added to it. We got it out in this form. I think the Office of Civilian Defense is going to use it. That is the joint effort, if you please, of our office and the National Recreation Association. They have been able to help us and give us advance information on communities and personalities, helping us to get our people together. It has been a fine job.

One last word about those members of your profession who have been working on our staff. I can't say too much for them, but nobody could ever give them the same satisfaction that they had in working with us. I don't know how you feel about being a Government mule. I happen to be one of them at the moment. I am surprised at their pulling power and their staying power, particularly those people who come down to Washington to try to do this job without any hope ever of remaining there.

Digitized by Google

THE PART OF THE USO IN NATIONAL DEFENSE

MR. BRAUCHER: Dr. Harry A. Wann has been known to a number of us for a very long time as perhaps one of the greatest leaders of community cooperation, and he has stimulated the thinking of a great many individuals in the United States. Now he has an opportunity, in the USO position, to interpret to us the part of the United Service Organizations in defense recreation. Dr. Wann, we welcome you here today.

Dr. Harry A. Wann
Educational Director, USO

I anticipated that in the course of the morning, many details of the work that is being done in the interest of our soldiers and sailors would have been covered, so in the few minutes at my disposal, I am going to undertake to outline some of the principles on which USO and some of the other community defense organizations, as well, are working.

The defense of America is dependent upon three factors: men, material and morale. Nearly two million homes have contributed men as fine as any generation in American history has sent to the defense of our democratic society. Materials will be provided, through the inventive genius and organizing ability of American industry, in quantity and quality that will match or surpass that of any country in the world. Morale is a more elusive, intangible thing. It is not enough that we have men, or that we have men and machines. To these must be added a deep abiding faith in the ideals of democracy; a sense of security which our institutions should offer to every individual; a feeling of personal responsibility for the cause we defend and a sense of unity in our common undertaking.

The USO has dedicated itself in cooperation with the many agencies and organizations, private and governmental, to the task of helping develop morale in our men in military service and in our men and women in defense industries. No one would assume that the United Service Organizations consider the problem of morale their sole province, but rather that they see their task as that of correlating the resources of the six great member agencies of the USO with the local defense council, the Recreation Division of the FSA, the WPA Recreation Division, Red Cross Home Defense Chapters, and the many institutions and agencies found in almost every American community.

Nearly a year ago an informal conference was called of representatives of private agencies, including the member agencies of the USO, to discuss cooperative action in the service of national defense. As these discussions

Digitized by Google

continued through the succeeding weeks, lines of action began to clarify. As a result five agencies, The Young Men's Christian Associations, The National Catholic Community Service, The Salvation Army, The Young Women's Christian Associations, and The Jewish Welfare Board, and later, a sixth, the National Travelers Aid Association, agreed upon terms of incorporation as the United Service Organizations for National Defense. The purpose of the USO, as it is commonly known, as stated in its charter, is to provide assistance in meeting the recreational, spiritual and morale needs of the men in uniform when outside of the military camps, and of defense workers in communities where local resources in money, leadership and facilities are not adequate to carry the added burden.

Last June an appeal was made to the American people on the basis of this program. A campaign was made to raise $10,765,000. The reception which this campaign received from the American people was characteristic of the response which our citizens make when a need is demonstrated. The cash which has come in so far amounts to nearly 8½ million dollars. In addition to that there has been pledged $3,600,000, so that we have in sight more than $12,000,000. Deferred campaigns which will take place this Fall in Community Chest cities that have pledged $1,400,000 brings the total anticipated receipts to $13,500,000. The public has made an amazing response. Mothers and fathers have contributed through the USO to the needs of their sons in far-away camps. The USO, through its member agencies, has been given in trust this money to help do for the boys in service the things their own communities have in the past done for them at home. So the USO, through these six member agencies, is reaching out into the towns, villages and cities surrounding the camps, both in the States and in the Trans-oceanic bases, bringing to the men in uniform services which remind them that they are much in the thoughts of the folks back home.

In the last war the private agencies operated within the camps. In this emergency their activities are confined to the communities surrounding the camps and leave area cities. Perhaps a greater contribution can be made to morale because of this fact. A large percentage of the men in uniform have come by way of Selective Service. These men are not professional soldiers. They do not look upon themselves as professional soldiers, and they want to maintain their identity with civilian life. So, in the hours out of camp, more than anything else these men seem to want to identify themselves with civilians and civilian activities. The USO through its clubs and personal services is providing opportunity for realization of this desire. In cooperation with community organizations and agencies, and with the FSA and other public agencies, the USO is arranging for opportunities for recreational and social activities, providing places for men to meet their

Digitized by Google

friends and to engage in the kind of leisure-time pursuits which were familiar to them back home. They can meet the men and women and girls in the community and share with them the dances, entertainments, music, clubs, and, to a degree, the home life which they so much crave.

In the short period since the beginning of fund raising a little over three months ago, 172 USO clubs have been put into operation. In addition to the clubs, there are now in operation seventy-nine units doing specialized work such as the National Travelers Aid Association, and social work phases with individual service, and assistance in community planning. This means there are now 472 professional workers rendering USO service in over 200 communities. The USO, in cooperation with the FSA and with local communities, has gone with the troops on maneuvers in Washington, Louisiana, Arkansas, Massachusetts, and now in the Carolinas.

Mr. McCloskey has outlined some of the preliminary work which was done by FSA in the organization of the communities. In the Carolinas, the USO and the FSA are working together. At the present time, I think we have more than forty USO workers who are going into the towns and are staying in the towns and are organizing local facilities and providing additional facilities that are not found there. The same thing was done in Washington and in Louisiana. I think one of the finest services that is being rendered, both by the USO and the FSA, is to these hundreds of thousands of troops who have gone into the swamps and the forests and the fields in preparation for the coming test.

The money which was raised by USO will provide personnel and program. The club buildings will be constructed by the Federal Government. When one realizes the time required to plan a building, secure a site, contract for the construction and erection of the building, you can readily understand that no process of magic can suddenly produce about 250 club buildings which will cost on the average in excess of $60,000. The Governmental agencies are progressing with plans for these buildings and we anticipate that they will be available in the near future. In the meantime, USO is securing rentals and carrying on its program. Many of these rentals will be temporary, others will be permanent. Fine facilities have been secured in many towns and cities in rented quarters.

The program of the USO is comprehensive, but it is not anticipated that its program will attempt to do all that needs to be done for the morale of our soldiers. Morale involves all of the social factors which contribute to good mental health. Good morale is a state of mind which enables an individual to adjust happily and successfully to his environment. A feeling of security, of success and of satisfaction are essential to good morale. Even

Digitized by Google

though the majority of our men in military forces are not professional soldiers, do not expect to be professional soldiers, and think of themselves as civilians doing a necessary and important job in an emergency, good morale requires that they take pride in their present situation, feel that it is worth while, and at the same time look with confidence to the future when the emergency shall have passed. The soldier who is proud of his uniform, who thinks his Company and his regiment are among the best in the Army, and that his Army is the best in the world, will have good morale.

In order to develop this state of mind, every aspect and phase of American life has a responsibility. Those in authority in the Army contribute to good morale when they create a situation in which the men feel they are making real progress and are accomplishing with success the job at hand. The families and communities from which the boys come have a responsibility in creating pride in service to one's country. Those responsible for recreation and for the leisure hours of the men in military service have the responsibility of creating opportunities for self-expression, whether it be in recreation or in serious preparation for life beyond the Army. The job of creating good morale is bigger than any single organization can handle. The task is stupendous. The time demands that there be the fullest cooperation and collaboration on the part of all those who hold responsibility. There is neither time nor place for selfishness, for agency-mindedness or for petty jockeying for advantage. There is a job to be done and it can be done by all agencies pulling together for a common goal.

The member agencies of the USO have undertaken a part of this task. The leadership throughout is finding great satisfaction in building together. Skeptics believed it impossible to correlate agencies with different philosophies. Those close to the project, however, find that these agencies are bound closest by their differences. There are great areas in which they can work in common. The program of the USO, however, is enriched and strengthened by these differences. Each of the agencies has a unique contribution to make; one through group work, another through social work, and again in counsel and in personal service. Men who subscribe to the great faiths which have made America from its beginning find strength and assurance in the services which are brought to them by these agencies which have ministered to them in civilian life.

The breadth of the program which has been developed by the member agencies of the USO may be seen by the following outline which is the basis for the program:

1. Religious service for those of different faiths, in cooperation with the chaplains in camp and with the churches in the community.

Digitized by Google

2. Counsel and guidance covering the full range of personal problems.
3. Social events, including dances, in cooperation with morale and recreation officers, providing opportunity for wholesome community contacts.
4. Home hospitality.
5. Building services, including lounges, reading and writing facilities, games, light refreshments, overnight sleeping accommodations.
6. Entertainment: games and self-directed activities.
7. Group activities, including special interest or hobby groups.
8. Cooperation with educational and cultural programs in camp.
9. Hospital visiting, under the direction and with the cooperation of the American Red Cross and camp chaplains.
10. Information service including (a) room registry, (b) transportation facilities, (c) recreational resources, (d) aid in locating soldiers.
11. Where no other social service agencies exist, aid to transient soldiers and sailors on leave or on passes who require transportation or a place to stay.
12. Follow-up service for preservation of community contacts.
13. Special service to women and girls.
    (*a*) Counsel and practical aid in individual problems.
    (*b*) Religious guidance.
    (*c*) Group program with attention to religion, health, personal and family relations, work problems.
    (*d*) Co-educational and co-recreational activities.

The programs of the USO will vary, depending upon local needs and resources. Each agency, naturally, will emphasize certain aspects of work that reflect its particular philosophy and approach. Both nationally and locally the objective will be to provide the maximum of cooperation in the planning and conduct of activities.

The six great agencies of USO which have served American life in peace and in war through the generations have accepted the challenge of the present crisis and will give to the limit of their strength in cooperation with the local communities and their agencies, and with all departments of the Federal Government, including the military, to the end that the young manhood of America who have answered the call of their country in this great hour of need may be served.

Digitized by Google

THE PART OF THE CHURCHES IN NATIONAL DEFENSE

MR. BRAUCHER: The churches have been doing so very much in this emergency that we are anxious to hear from Dr. Mark A. Dawber, who has been associated with the program of the Federal Council of Churches. Dr. Dawber.

Dr. Mark A. Dawber I am glad to come just to bring the greetings of the Protestant churches of America represented in the Federal Council, some thirty-two denominations, and to say to you that we are ready to share with you in every possible way in all that you are trying to do to build the morale of this country in this time of great need.

I realize some of you will say, "Well, all these churches aren't ready to accept a program of recreation." I know that. We still have some that are like the man I heard of sometime ago in the day when ice cream socials were just coming into vogue. The young people of the church wanted to put on an ice cream social. It was a new thing in that church, and they realized they might have trouble with Deacon Jones if they put it on in the church, so they put it on in one of the homes and invited Deacon Jones to come around. He did, and they served him a plate of ice cream. They thought they would see how he would react to ice cream. It was something new to him, so he took his spoon and tasted it, and then he pushed it away from him. Then he tried another little spoonful and then pushed it right away out of reach.

They said, "Why, Deacon Jones, what's the matter? Don't you like that?"

He said, "I like it fine, but anything that tastes as good as that does comes from the devil."

We are happy that that kind of thing is passing, and we can all look forward in a cooperative way to participating in anything that will bring joy and pleasure in a wholesome way to the lives of people.

Now just a few words about what we are trying to do. The churches are trying along three lines to minister in this situation. There are three commissions through which we are working. There is the Commission on the Army and Navy Chaplains. I think its work is well known without my saying anything on that this evening.

Then we have a commission in which we are working with the conscientious objectors. No matter how much we may feel about those people,

Digitized by Google

they represent a very real group in our life, and we must minister to them in these days.

Then our third commission is for camp communities, which in addition to doing work in the communities adjacent to the camps, is for the present also taking care of the work in the industrial defense areas. This commission is made up of the Federal Council of Churches and the Home Missions Council of North America, and here we are trying to coordinate the churches in these communities so that they will cooperate to meet the needs of these uprooted people.

My particular work now is caring for the industrial defense areas. I have just completed a rather careful survey of 175 of the defense areas in America which have been affected by a large influx of population because of industrial defense activities. The City of Baltimore stands at the top of the list of cities of that kind. Over 100,000 additional people have come to this city within the last year, primarily to work in these defense industries.

Some of these defense industries are in the small communities where overnight a small community of a thousand people has grown to eight and nine and ten thousand. One can well imagine what has happened in those communities where they do not have the facilities to deal with that influx of people. But most of them are in the larger cities, and I am glad, in a sense, that they are, because here, it seems to me, we are in a better position to absorb them into the normal life of the city and to render the kind of aid that I am thinking of particularly as the responsibility of the church.

While we are not thinking of our program in any narrow sense (as I said awhile ago, we are ready to cooperate with every agency for health and for recreation), we do realize that a special responsibility falls upon the church. I can say that the central task for us is to deal with loneliness. When I was going around the defense areas of this city, as I saw automobiles in one street from almost every state in the Union, I realized what that must mean. People have been uprooted from their own home communities to come to a strange place, and in spite of the friendship that is developing in these new communities, there is a longing for home and all that that means. There is a great opportunity for the churches.

What we are trying to do is not to put another church in there, but to get the churches in the territories surrounding those particular areas to cooperate to render some sort of ministry to these people, particularly pastoral ministry and visitation in their homes—inviting them to the homes, inviting them to the church, and, where it is necessary, as it is in some instances, starting a Sunday school or a community house and there carrying on some of the normal activities of life.

Digitized by Google

There is one other observation that should be made. If a church is to accomplish what we have indicated, it will be necessary to enter into some definite cooperation with the other churches of the community. This is no time to divide communities. There also now rests squarely upon the church the responsibility to demonstrate the "unity of the spirit and the bond of peace." Dr. E. Stanley Jones has said, "A divided church can make no impact upon a divided world." This is also true of communities, and in a peculiar way I believe it applies in these industrial defense areas. This is a supreme opportunity for the various churches and denominations to forget the little things that divide them and unite upon the big things in which they are agreed, and thus give a united leadership to these needy communities.

I would like just to say this word, Mr. Chairman, in closing, and I say it because I think it is a word that we all need to keep in mind as we are thinking just now primarily of defense. I think we make a great mistake if we think wholly of the thing which is immediate and incidental, and I think we should look back of the thing which has created our defense program and also think of what we are doing as something that is permanent and ongoing to create a more wholesome and abundant life for the people.

I think we make a mistake if we think of what is happening purely in terms of war and if we don't look back of the war to the causes which have created even the war which is so terrible. I am saying we are in the midst of a great world revolution—and we are—of which the war is but an incident, and I am glad that I can say tonight that I believe Christianity, and the other great religions in the world, for that matter, are responsible for the revolution. We have gone abroad in the world and we have sown the seed of the Gospel, which has made people everywhere discontented with less than what God intended that man should be and man should have. We ought to rejoice in the fact that they are revolting everywhere in the world and in America in order that they might have a chance to live life at its best.

If we will see that, then we will see many of the activities that we are carrying on, thinking of them as a defense program, as part of a great, ongoing movement for the uplift of the human race and the betterment of humanity.

MR. BRAUCHER: Thank you, Dr. Dawber. As we all know, so much of education and recreation was originally under the auspices of the church. So much of our dancing and so much of our drama started within the church, and today we depend very heavily upon the influence of the churches throughout the land.

Digitized by Google

DISCUSSION OF DEFENSE RECREATION PROBLEMS

Mr. Howard Braucher presided at the afternoon session of the Defense Recreation Conference which was devoted to a discussion of the subjects presented at the morning session.

Opening the discussion, the Chairman asked if any one would like to address a question to Mr. Robert Taft.

MR. ROBERT EWELL (Pittsburgh, Pa.): We have been approached by one unit of the six in the USO, and the representative of this unit wishes to have information in regard to the conditions in the mill communities, as he is sending in a person who is connected with the USO to look the situation over. Will that person represent the entire USO, all six units, or will he represent just this one unit?

MR. TAFT: We are doubtful about just how we figure on operating in some of the industrial communities. I would say, however, that our general policy (I think as I speak here I am at least quoting from what most of the USO agencies have said) is that in a relatively settled community, like Pittsburgh, they figure on stimulating the operation of existing agencies in the community. I can't be sure that that represents the method of operation of the YW. I don't know which of the agencies that man was in. It was probably the YW or the CCS, because they are doing more of the industrial community work than anybody else. Where you are going into an existing community which is presumably able to take care of most problems by itself, or where you are going into an industrial community like Radford, it seems to me that the pattern would be different from that in a soldier community. It would seem to me a great mistake, in Charleston or in Radford, for the USO to come in from outside the community. It seems to me they ought to become indigenous. If there is no Council of Social Agencies, they ought to start one and be the Council of Social Agencies and bring in other organizations, too, to do that job.

I think probably the direct answer to your question would be "no," that they don't come in definitely as a USO operation, but that they are seeking to stimulate increased service from existing patterns of organization to take better care of the industrial situation.

MR. EDWARD SPROUL (New York City): Would the speakers this morning who mentioned financial needs tell definitely what their financial needs are? Mr. Haynes, from Omaha, would you mind speaking briefly on that point as to what your financial needs are in Omaha at the present time?

Digitized by Google

MR. HAYNES: At present I think our financial needs are limited to a possible budget for a building and its operation for these 10,000 workers that will come in, but—and here I want to be very clear—I am not even sure that we need that yet, because if these workers do not get there until six months from now, and if they spread out over a community of a quarter of a million, I think they can be very largely taken care of by our existing community agencies. So I must answer you by saying that our needs are not great, and our greatest need, which might amount to $60,000, is still indefinite.

MR. BRAUCHER: Mr. Skadden, I wonder if you would sum up again for Rantoul just what your definite financial needs are now.

MR. SKADDEN: The recreational need is very desperate for a permanent building. The War Department tells us we will have between ten and twelve thousand men there even after the present emergency is over. We have an application which has been approved—but no money allocated as yet—for a $125,000 building. I think that is ample. Then supplemental work has been carried on by churches and other agencies. I would say that probably $150,000 would take care of our needs at the moment.

MRS. THOMAS D. SHEERIN (Indianapolis, Ind.): I would like to ask Mr. Taft a question. In Indianapolis we are, of course, one of those places with a sizable community and not such great needs, and the problem we are facing is whether we are going to have cooperation between the city department, which has in the emergency gotten a building and has no funds with which to carry on, and the USO, which has funds above what it sends the national.

MR. TAFT: The USO, in the case of Indianapolis, put on an amount for local use on top of the USO campaign. I think perhaps they went over the total of both, but if they did, then I suppose the distribution of that is in proportion. That is the normal pattern of the agreement between the USO and the local group.

However, I would start by questioning very seriously your statement about the city. I am a member of the Finance Committee of the city council of Cincinnati, and when the city says it hasn't the money to do it, what it means is that it doesn't think it is important enough to find the money to do it. It has it if it feels it is important enough to do it. Our position with a city the size of Indianapolis—and we can point to Louisville, just a hundred miles away—is that they ought to put up the money to operate that building. If they have the money to get it and put it in condition, then they have the money to operate it. I don't think the money which has been raised by the USO over and above both funds should go

Digitized by Google

entirely to the USO agencies in Indianapolis. I think it ought to be spread to do the extra things. Certainly this is a partnership between public and private, and the city has no business getting away with making no contribution at all from current funds. If the city will go in on that basis of partnership and put up what it can find, and if you convince them that it really is important, then I say you will have a swell operation in Indianapolis without any help from the outside in the way of USO personnel other than what you develop in the expansion of your local agencies.

MR. BRAUCHER: I want to stop for a moment to call on Colonel William Draper, who is from the Morale Branch of the War Department, to say a few words to us. We heard from Colonel Montgomery this morning. A good many of us know that Colonel Draper was serving some twenty-four years ago in New York City in the other emergency, and he has had an important part in this emergency. I would like to have all our people know him, and I would like to have just a word from him. Colonel Draper.

COLONEL DRAPER: General Osborn asked me to bring you his greetings and his regret that the press of business does not permit him to be here personally today.

My first boss after the war was Mr. Braucher. Right after I got out of the service, I spent part of that first year with the War Camp Community Service, which really was the forerunner of the kind of thing that is being done today and the important part that this Association is having in that very important work in our camps.

A few weeks ago I was driving from one of the camps to the community outside. I happened to ask the soldier driving how he liked it at camp.

He said, "Fine!"

I said, "Do you get into town very ofen? How do you like it there?"

He said, "Well, sir, I did go in two or three times, but they didn't seem to want me there, and I stay in camp now on Sundays."

I know that the kind of meeting you are holding today is the kind of thing that is spreading the gospel of hospitality and indicating to the communities their tremendous responsibility. As Charlie Taft said a moment ago, fundamentally this whole thing is the responsibility of the local community.

Of course, in a place like Starke, outside of Camp Blanding, where they have only a couple of thousand men, they can't take care of the whole job, obviously, and many other communities need help. That is why the Federal Security Agency, the building program that Congress provided for, and the USO campaign are all organized to assist the local community; but fundamentally, hospitality means people; it means a will.

Digitized by Google

It is only the people in the community, with all the help and money and assistance and trained workers and all of that sort of thing that can be gotten, that will solve this problem.

I am sure that this meeting and this Association, which has had such a prominent part in all of those things which can now be translated into recreation in these communities, have a knowledge of how to do it and that this Conference and this Association have a most important part to play.

MR. CHARLES L. HERRING (Sarasota, Fla.): Although we haven't an Army camp yet, we are engaged to one and are expecting to be married almost any time. I would like to ask what the advice of Mr. Taft or some of the other gentlemen would be to a town in our situation. What should we do, looking forward to the event?

MR. TAFT: Our regional offices, under the direction of the regional coordinators, are under instructions to make community studies of all those communities where new camps or new industries are planned. A number of those have come in. Whether in the Southeast region, with the size and the difficulty of their problem, they have been able to do it is another question. There is also the question, in view of the announcement* in the papers over the week end, as to whether they are going to go ahead with their program in those additional camps. If they do, however, I think it is quite clear that the facilities—that is, the sewers, water line, hospitals, clinics, and recreational facilities—will have to be provided by subsequent appropriations, because the situations that we had in existence on the first of August will use up all of our $150,000,000, without any question. But I wouldn't be disturbed about it, because I think there will be no trouble at all about getting a supplementary appropriation sufficient to handle those new places.

MR. SOL VAIL, President, Young Fraternalists of the International Workers Order (New York City): My question is on a problem which I feel it is very necessary for us to discuss in addition to the important problems which have been raised by all of the speakers. I feel this is one of the most basic questions of morale. The question I want to address to all is, how can we utilize recreation as a means of education to bring out the importance of a training program and civilian program for the defense of our country and for a united all-out effort in support of our Government in its policy to bring about the defeat of Hitlerism? I feel that by utilizing our recreational system—dramatics, cultural movements, quiz programs,

*Announcement of diversion of equipment for our increased army to British and Russian relief, and consequent delay in American army increases. Four camps only were later ordered to be built now.

Digitized by Google

and so forth—we can bring about a realization of the imminent danger that this world menace of Hitlerism has to our country, and I would like to ask these speakers if they feel that can be done.

MR. TAFT: The question of civilian morale is a difficult one. At the moment it is assigned to the Office of Civilian Defense. We have realized, of course, in our operation that what we could do toward helping with civilian morale obviously should be done, and yet the responsibility has never been given to us generally to do that job. The Office of Civilian Defense has been working on that problem with Barry Bingham, of Louisville; Kintner, of the old-time Alsop and Kintner; and Russell Davenport. I can't tell you what they are going to produce in the way of a program; and the extent to which the Army will be willing to permit that program to be put in operation within the camps, with all the reflex action that it will have on the communities themselves, is something that I can't answer. Up to date, the Army and the Navy both have been unwilling to permit any general effort of that sort within the camps or naval stations. So far as the communities are concerned, I think we will have to wait for a general answer to that for the program of the Office of Civilian Defense.

MR. MCCLOSKEY: I want to say that the job of saying why we are in this business doesn't belong to the Army, the Navy, the USO, the Office of Civilian Defense, or any single organization or person or institution in the United States. That is the business of everybody to consider that the things that we have on the face of this hemisphere are worth struggling for, and it is their business to interpret them and to examine their own thinking in this respect.

For the last two generations, we have been teaching our children to ask why, and now we are looking to some other places, for instance to our educational institutions, for the answers. The time has come for all of us to examine ourselves and particularly our educational institutions in order that they might make explicit the things which we have taken implicitly over the years.

I don't think it is any one institution's or organization's job. That job belongs to everybody in America. We have to go at it in a thousand different ways, but everybody ought to be stirring himself to do that particular job.

MR. M. B. BOSWELL (Ocala, Fla.): I would like to address this question to Mr. Taft. In Ocala we have no USO facilities and no setup. There is an air school that is coming to Ocala within the next month. In addition to that, we are located sixty miles from one of the largest camps in the country, Camp Blanding, and each week end we have a tremendous over-

Digitized by Google

flow of soldiers from that source. We have a building which will be completed in two weeks, an armory which has been turned over to the County Recreation Committee of the State Defense Council, and we have enough volunteer workers to carry on a program there for the armed forces, but we do have a lack of money for furnishing it.

Recently, in our USO drive, we oversubscribed our quota about thirty-five per cent. My question is, will it be possible that the USO could turn some of that back to us to assist in purchasing furnishings?

MR. TAFT: That ought to be answered by Dr. Wann, but I will try to give you a jump at it. I would say from the description you have given that your community overlooked the fact that you might want local money when it went into the USO drive and therefore made no prior arrangements. I would suggest—in fact, it is the only way you can work it out—that you sit down, probably with the regional USO representative, and see what kind of satisfactory arrangement you can work out to get a part of that money.

I should say that the USO is going to need considerably more than their original campaign goal, because the number of places that have been added in which there are anywhere from 3,500 to 10,000 troops which never were contemplated in the beginning as centers for USO operations or, in fact, for our own operation in our own agency, is very large, with the result that where their original budget for personnel, on an annual basis, was something over $6,000,000, it is now about $10,000,000. Even after discounting that, because they can't get all the personnel going at once, it still requires a very considerable additional sum running up pretty close to $15,000,000 that they are going to need in order to finish and get through to the first of July, I guess, next year, so that they can't just pass up surpluses.

A town is doing its share if it just gets the USO quota, but I do think there ought to be some line in between where you can figure out what kind of request you might have made and then divide the surpluses on the basis of those two. That is some kind of dickering you will have to work out with the USO.

DR. WANN: Mr. Taft is very well versed in all of the agreements that have been made in USO, and I think his answer to the question quite comprehensive. The budget for the operating expenses of the USO has been made on the basis of receipts and pledges to USO. Obviously, if the national organization began turning back to communities a part of the money which was raised for the general organization, the whole budget structure would be overturned.

As Mr. Taft has indicated, the demands for USO services have far

Digitized by Google

exceeded the resources. About $13,000,000 is in sight for USO. As we have analyzed the budget and the needs in the communities where already those needs have been expressed, we should have nearer $15,000,000. So, we find it necessary to cut down the operations that we have in our plans to the extent of something over a million and a half dollars.

MR. BRAUCHER: I want to ask Mr. Taft if he won't say a word as to what are the responsibilities and authority of the general committees, the citizens' committees.

MR. TAFT: The question that I wanted to say a word about, is the committee of the Army and Navy on the entertainment program. You probably know the background of that. It started as the Friends of Soldiers and Sailors of New York, organized by a group of New York friends of General Haskell, of Camp McClellan at Anniston, who got together some money and provided Christmas presents first for the New York boys at Anniston and then for the New York boys at Camp Dix. Then the New Jersey boys at Dix raised Cain because the New York boys next to them had gotten presents and they hadn't, and the first thing they knew, they were in a jam all around. So, they found it had to be on a nation-wide basis. Then the arrangement was worked out with the USO that a budget of $500,000 would be included in the USO campaign for the use of the Citizens' Committee.

In the course of the spring period, they have had road shows which have put on more than a thousand performances for over 3,000,000 men. There were seven such units, and the Army now has money to equip thirty-two of its seventy-two full-sized theatres, and that will be available very quickly. The Citizens' Committee is planning the same type of show for that circuit of thirty-two theatres of major size, that is, those with all of the equipment. I think without any doubt the Morale Division will be able to get the additional equipment necessary for the other forty-two. In addition to that, the Citizens' Committee is putting on some legitimate shows, dramas of various sorts.

The Committee has also sent out dramatic coaches, one to each Corps Area. Five of them started to work on the first of September, and the remainder of them are in the process of being secured. Those dramatic coaches are not office men; they are men who actually go to the camp, recruit the dramatic talent and the producing talent within the camp itself, and get it under way. We have printed, for production in the camps, some short versions of quite a good deal of dramatic material of various sorts, one-act plays and so on, which can therefore be used after the dramatic coach has been in and started the process going.

The Committee has experimented with both song concerts and instru-

Digitized by Google

mental concerts and, I think perhaps somewhat to their surprise, they were a "wow". Carter, the Metropolitan Opera tenor, went out on a tour and simply packed them in. In addition to the songs that he sang himself, he developed group singing. It was a very great success at all the camps. The number of men in the larger camps who are interested in good music is very substantial and is sufficient to give you the best kind of audience.

But the place of the Citizens' Committee is one that has not been clear. It has impressed us that the job they were setting out to do was first class and certainly one which was very much needed.

MR. BRAUCHER: There is a question which I think Colonel Montgomery might care to comment on. That is the question of hitchhiking, which was mentioned this morning.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY: Regarding hitchhiking, the Army has not viewed this matter with very great enthusiasm up to the present. In fact, it is strongly discouraged. There are many reasons for this. However, there appear here of late to be several organized movements afoot, one of the principal ones being from the Automobile Club of Southern California, and they seem to be getting under way a trial method of legalizing hitchhiking, if I may call it that. I don't know what will come of it.

MR. BRAUCHER: This question has just been submitted: "Regarding the Citizens' Committee, how is it organized? How are shows financed? Is their entertainment taken to communities serving camps as well as into camps?"

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY: In a recent War Department letter, there was a statement something like this:

"The Citizens' Committee for the Army and Navy, Inc., is designated as the official agency to accept and coordinate on the national level offers of entertainment, services, and material."

It happens that most of our troops are located in large camps in the southern Corps Areas, principally the Fourth and the Eighth Corps Area. That is the southern strip of states. It happens that the communities near these large camps are small and not so well able financially to do for the camps as some of the northern cities, which are better able financially for many reasons. Consequently, the camps lying near the large metropolitan areas in the East and North have more than they need in comparison, certainly, with the needs of the men located in southern camps.

Accordingly, as expressed in a letter recently sent out by the War Department, the situation is that any commanding officer is at liberty to accept local offers, if within his requirements. For example, if the mis-

Digitized by Google

sionary society of Podunk, Kansas, offers to give a piano to Camp Joseph T. Robinson, by all means it will be acceptable and gratefully received. However, should a certain piano company offer to give a thousand pianos to the Army, that offer would be referred to the Citizens' Committee.

The Citizens' Committee has twelve regional councils, one located in each city in which the Corps Area Headquarters are located. There are nine Corps Areas. There are, therefore, three additional councils of the Citizens' Committee. Their primary function is to maintain a close liaison with the Corps Area commander, and he, in turn, through his morale officer and other members of his staff, maintains a close liaison with his camp commander.

So, should the Citizens' Committee receive an offer of 1,000 pianos, for example, through the machinery set up, they would find out where the greatest needs for these pianos exist, and they would receive distribution in accordance with the needs rather than having the camps nearest the large cities get nine-tenths of the pianos and the camps throughout Mississippi, Florida, and Texas get one-tenth of them, because actually the bulk of the troops are in the latter area.

"Is their entertainment taken to communities serving camps as well as into camps?"

The Citizens' Committee has been designated as the official agency by the Secretary of War and by the Secretary of the Navy, to assist the Army and the Navy in their entertainment program, and so far as I know, it has no function whatsoever in connection with bringing entertainment into civilian communities.

MR. BRAUCHER: Several questions have been submitted which I think should be answered by Mark McCloskey, and I will ask him if he will come forward and answer them.

MR. MCCLOSKEY: The first question is, "How will the money allocated to FSA for sponsorship of the nation-wide recreation program be spent?"

As Mr. Taft indicated this morning, the WPA requested that $5,000,000 be set aside for recreational projects. The Federal Security Agency is the sponsor of that project. Wherever there is need for recreation workers and they can be secured, the local agents of the Federal Security Agency will certify to that need and, in cooperation with the WPA supervisors, write a project that will be passed upon at our national office. That is merely to keep the lines clear. The real decision will be made by the people in the field because they know what the needs are.

The second question says: "Isn't it confusing and will it not result in misunderstanding if service centers operated by local defense councils

Digitized by Google

have nominal charges for their facilities and entertainment and if USO provides many similar facilities without cost?"

That is one of the touchiest subjects that we are all going to have to deal with. The repercussions from the last war are still with us. For that reason—and I am perfectly willing to be corrected, if necessary—one of the first things that the USO did was to agree that there would be a uniform price arrangement with all of the agencies operating under USO leadership or under USO collected funds. I believe, upon inquiry about that policy recently, it was agreed that that decision would be made locally rather than nationally; that is, the constituents, the member agencies of the USO in the various communities, would get together and agree upon what charges would be made, for instance, for lodging, for food, and things of that sort. I don't believe that that has been done, but I expect that it will be. There are two or three legal problems involved in it as to when you will charge for things and when you offer services, when you give away food at parties or when you sell it over a counter; but I suspect that you will get a uniform policy between those agencies. It occurs to me, of course, that if there is clearance and if there is consultation in this matter, the local defense council might be the place to bring such problems, because there you have the combined thinking of all your local agencies involved, both the community agencies and the USO agency.

There is a great deal of confusion which has arisen because people don't understand what the USO is. First there was the money-raising campaign, and people understood that, but nobody quite understood in the beginning, I am sure, particularly in towns that didn't have any of these agencies operating, that the USO raised money and had a small supervisory force, but that the personnel of the USO was the personnel of the six constituent agencies, each one of them answerable to its national organization, and that the assignment of agencies to any particular field of operations was made by the Field Plans Service of the USO, at 1630 Empire State Building, New York. All matters that are relative are taken into consideration, and the operation of facilities is made there, determining which one of the constituent agencies is going to work in any given community. I am sure there are variations such as there are to all rules and that there will be some agencies that won't consult, but in the main, I think that is a sound statement of the policy.

The USO sets aside from the money that it raised, sums of money, a budget, for each one of these constituent agencies. I think that is a clear statement about that particular relation.

Digitized by Google

I want to say one or two things about entertainment. Nobody made a point of the fact that in addition to the other things the communities have done, practically every community that I know of through the South and certainly many of the big cities have reduced rates for soldiers if soldiers in uniform present themselves at the box office window of moving picture houses, ball parks, and so forth. There will be a reduced fee or a waiving of the fee, or large blocks of soldiers are invited.

One other thing I would like to point out is that so many of these men are still untouched by entertainment programs. At Huachuca, which I have taken rather close to my heart, the Negro soldiers paid $750 cold cash to have Ella Fitzgerald come down with her orchestra. They also paid $450 for another less well-known and probably less popular orchestra, and they paid $250 for another. They offered the hostess there the sum of $350 if she would get enough people to make a really decent party for the Fourth. That is one recreation-hungry outfit. I think, though, that they should see that some entertainment gets into the camps from their own race. I could say a great deal about other Negro communities throughout America which have been rallying to the needs of their own people, for which I am personally grateful, and the nation should be, because people with very little money have done a great deal in that field.

MR. BRAUCHER: Mr. McCloskey, while you are on your feet, here is another question: "Is there a systematic program for developing morale among the Negro soldiers and defense workers in civilian population?"

MR. MCCLOSKEY: I am convinced that there hasn't been as much done to provide services which are a part of morale which help not necessarily to adjust one to one's community, but to make it possible to do his job in spite of the community very often. I think that cognizance is being taken of this need by the USO, certainly, because I have seen a great many Negro folks going to work with their people. Most of the local defense workers throughout the country have as part of their program, Negro folks, or they have a committee of Negro citizens responsible to their own leadership, and they have raised money to do their own job.

We have not been unmindful of this whole problem. Last week, when we estimated what there would be in the moneys which have been set aside out of community facilities for community recreation buildings for Negro soldiers, the percentage in dollars represented about fifteen per cent of all the money that was allocated for recreational buildings, although the Negro population in the Army is but one out of ten. As generously as we could, we have provided money or at least have certified the need of money for those buildings.

It would be worth while to tell about little humble things that have

Digitized by Google

been done by people of the Negro race for themselves. My own opinion is that the things you do for yourself are a whole lot better than the things anybody else ever does for you. I would be very glad anytime to see as much funds and personnel as possible being put into that particular problem.

MR. BRAUCHER: Another question for Mr. McCloskey is: "Will professional or lay recreation workers be commissioned or employed in defense work?"—the same question to be put to the heads of the Army, Navy, USO, and other organizations.

MR. MCCLOSKEY: The FSA, as one must have gathered from the discussion which has gone on today, is not operating the program for activities, and it is not likely that we are going to have show people in our organization. Those we have in our organization are people who have been directors of recreation, people who have worked in community councils, people who have come from Community Chest, people who have had a great deal of experience in dealing with the various elements of community organization.

MR. BRAUCHER: Would you say a word, Colonel Montgomery, about this question of employing professional recreation workers in the Navy?

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY: I could not answer that for the Navy, except that I can answer it for the Army and offer the opinion that the Navy will take parallel action.

The Army has not had up to the present, and does not have any intention immediately, at least, to commission anyone for this particular job, for this reason: Throughout the United States there are approximately 104,000 Reserve officers who have been and are being called to the Colors until many thousands are on active duty today. Whenever an officer is required for a particular task, be it photography, engineering, architecture, or professional work in athletics, recreation, amusement, or anything of that nature, records are available both in the War Department and at the Headquarters of each Corps Area from which the specialists desired ordinarily can be secured.

In the Morale Branch of the War Department, in which there are forty-some-odd officers now engaged, there are very few Regular officers. Most of them are Reserve officers who, until a few months ago, were either school teachers, that is, they were engaged in some line of school work, or athletic directors, professional radio men, professional newspaper men, and so on. It is not the normal procedure to go out and offer a commission to a man who does not now hold a Reserve commission, simply because he has some specialty. However, if, after looking through the files, we have not been able to find the man with the qualifications desired and

Digitized by Google

necessary, then it is possible under existing regulations to commission a man who has those qualifications and order him to active duty, and that has been done, but only in very, very rare cases.

Here is a question which has been handed to me: "Army commanding officers request continuously from FSA representatives funds for recreation facilities, funds for recreation buildings and officers' clubs, and funds also for athletic equipment. Inasmuch as funds from H. R. 4545 cannot be used for these purposes, is it possible for the Army to solve the problem?"

The first part of this statement is correct in that it is not possible for funds from H.R. 4545 to be given or utilized for this purpose.

The second part of the question is, "Is it possible for the Army to solve the problem?" So far, the Army has solved the problems. Again, this is a matter of internal administration, and I should like merely to explain that the Congress has appropriated for the use of the Army quite a sum of money, the exact amount of which I do not recall at the moment, called "W.E.M.A."—Welfare and Enlisted Men's Army fund. That money was distributed to the various Corps Area commanders on a pro rata basis for the purpose of securing athletic equipment and other recreational needs as determined by local commanding officers. The commanding officers, who are now making applications to the USO and to the FSA, got just as much money on a pro rata basis as did any other commanding officers. Possibly they decided to buy one thing, and now they need another.

Obviously, there hasn't been enough money to go completely around. The situation is being alleviated; it is becoming better all the time, and as the Post Exchange dividends and the motion picture dividends accrue (by the way, they have been very scarce up to now because the money has been used for something else in the expansion of both Services, but gradually they are gaining ground), they are becoming one of the primary sources open to local commanders.

MR. OSCAR A. KIRKHAM (Salt Lake City, Utah): I would like to ask what is being done to simplify this program, or are we far enough along at this time? I don't mean to simplify exactly, but to get a clear understanding so that the general public may know what all these appeals are for, putting it in a simple form so that they may clear the different agencies. I confess that, sitting here today, I got somewhat confused, and I wonder if the public isn't somewhat in the same state.

MR. BRAUCHER: I think we need a college president to answer that. Mr. Haynes.

MR. HAYNES: I understand your problem, but I can't answer it. One of my professors went to Washington this summer to help in one part

Digitized by Google

of the work. He got a leave of absence. He did well enough so that they wanted to keep him right along. I didn't say anything, but I induced him to stay with me. He said there were five agencies doing part of the same job. As nearly as I can find out, this is simply one of the prices we pay for democracy. Democracy is not efficient, but it is educative, and we are getting our education this way. Personally, I am 100 per cent for the less efficient thing, if it has to be less efficient, which gives a chance for people to do things themselves.

But I sympathize with you; I feel just as you do about it. I said in my little talk this morning that we were at a stage where everybody was breaking out with a new committee, and after a while some of them evaporated, but I don't know very much except through meetings like this. I have been greatly helped by what Mr. Taft and the Colonel from the Army and others have said. I sympathize with the situation. I think much of it is inevitable in a country this size which tries to be a democracy.

MR. BRAUCHER: I heard a man say the other day that our fight in this country at the present time was really a fight for the fundamental principle of the right to do things badly. I liked that statement very much. I believe in it, too, just as the college president does. I think that an all-wise Hitler could probably decree a better plan. When you hear about all of the different combinations that are made, it does seem a little complicated, but I believe, also, that good men can make a system that isn't ideal work, and it is better to have the freedom than it is to have things declared finally for us.

MR. KIRKHAM: I dislike very much to feel that a citizen asking this question, as it is often asked of me, is questioning at all the democratic way. He is not, and I don't feel that we should make any excuse on that ground. I believe that the democratic way can also carry along with it a clearing as well. I simply ask—have we provided for the clearing process?

MR. BRAUCHER: I would like to ask Mr. Kirkham, who has had a good deal of experience in community work, whether he feels that the local community committee is something of an answer to his own question. Isn't it so that in any city having a local community committee which is thoroughly representative of everybody, that committee does decide whether or not they have the resources? As I understand it, if any community feels that it has the resources, it receives nothing from outside, it handles its own problem under its own community committee; but if it needs assistance, then it can obtain assistance from all these other groups. Doesn't the community committee settling it in the locality answer your problem in part?

Digitized by Google

MR. KIRKHAM: Here we have these many Federal agencies; we are very sympathetic to what the Army wants to have done, and we are trying to adjust ourselves to it locally. I wonder if it is a local problem. What I am trying to say is, should there not be some kind of clearing going on nationally to save these people who are trying to do a local problem?

MR. MCCLOSKEY: Let me take a whack at that. I understand exactly what you mean, but I didn't think that you were asking it exclusively about the Federal Government. If you are, I will answer that part of it.

I have had to explain too many times the difference to intelligent people—Doctors of Philosophy, even—between the Securities and Exchange Commission and the Federal Security Agency. I have just as much difficulty explaining what the USO is as I do explaining what the FSA is.

There are two governmental agencies which have been brought into the discussion here today, exclusive of the Army and the Navy. One is the Federal Works Agency and the other is the Federal Security Agency. The Federal Security Agency is an effort to bring together that part of government specifically interested in the pillars of permanent security. For instance, the Federal Security Agency deals with Unemployment Offices and Unemployment Insurance; Aid to Dependent Children; and Aid for Old People. Those three things are within the Social Security Board, which is part of the Federal Security Agency. The interests of youth are involved in the CCC, the NYA, and the Office of Education. They, too, are in the Federal Security Agency. The interests of health are there, too, in the U. S. Public Health Service and in the Food and Drug Administration. That, too, is in the Federal Security Agency.

When the emergency arose, each one of those agencies within the Federal Security Agency had a reflection in the defense problems. For instance, in schools two big problems came out. One was the business of providing young people who are trained to operate machines. That was a training job. The CCC, NYA, and Office of Education worked together on that. Also, there was the problem of providing schools in communities which didn't have schools. The Office of Education worked on that. Up in the field of the Security Board there were the problems of old people who came back into industry and the problem of providing labor at the point at which it was needed, which was the job of the Unemployment Offices. There is also the problem of Social Security for people whose relatives go into the Army. Down in the United States Public Health Service, there was the problem of water, sewerage, communicable diseases, contagion, and all the other problems incidental to health, which were part of the regular work of the United States Public Health Service and had a reflection over here in the defense effort.

There is, too, the whole business of recreation, which had never found

Digitized by Google

its way specifically, but which naturally formed a part of the whole defense organization which is worrying about the things that I have enumerated. That is the Federal Security Agency in which is the Division of Recreation. They are concerned with water, sewerage, epidemics, disease, and so forth; the problems of health; the training of young people and the business of providing schools; and the business of getting labor where it is needed. Those are the defense reflections, and they are under Charles P. Taft. That is as clear as I can make that.

The Federal Works Administration is a construction agency. It builds things. It operates the Federal buildings all over the country—the Public Buildings Administration. It also has in it various housing units, and the money for housing is centralized through the Federal Works Agency. The Coordinator of the Defense Housing certifies to the Federal Works Administration: "We need this many houses, here, here, here, and here," and the Federal Works Administration passes out the job, because it is more efficient to do it that way and to have one big agency doing it for the Army, for the Navy, for the Farm Security Administration, for the Public Works Administration, for the U. S. Housing Authority, and for the Defense Housing Corporation.

That is as clear as I can make the two big jobs which have been discussed here today as far as the Federal Government is concerned. It is easy to say "FSA" and "FWA." If you had to say the words in full, probably people would understand them, but for the sake of economy, they say it in the abbreviated way. Whenever you have a conglomeration of private agencies such as we have in New York City, they are even more difficult to understand than those in the Federal Government, or at least equally difficult.

MR. SKADDEN: I think the other end of the question ought to be brought up now, and that is that we on the local end have our own complications. I think I speak for most of the American communities that I know of when I say that we don't want too much of a centralized government coming in and telling us how we are going to run our town. I think that is one of the problems that we run up against. We are sort of complicated individuals, and that results in the Federal Government and its agencies having difficulty in understanding what we want locally—and sometimes we don't even know ourselves. The fact is that most of our recent discussions in the defense council have been relative to finding out what we ought to have known a long time ago about our own community, and it is only since I have launched into this that I have come to know that here is one defense coordinator (the one who happens to be serving our district) who is doing a swell job of it, and he is here with us this afternoon. He has the job of organizing six or seven different communities in our

Digitized by Google

defense area which don't have the faintest conception of what they need, what they can do, or what they want to do.

First of all, they have got to make up their minds, and I think then they can begin to find out what they want in this integration of new people who have had to be taken on by agencies which have been assigned jobs which are totally new to them. I think it is a matter of finding our way through. I think I can understand that bewilderment of the questioner very quickly. I began to get confused when different agencies began to ask for local information on schools, on sanitation, on water and light and every other conceivable thing under heaven. I got confused myself because I didn't know the answers in Rantoul, and I didn't find anybody else who did. The fact is that, as secretary of the defense council, I have launched into it to the point that I am considered an old-timer, although I have been a resident in my new community only three years. It is a matter of having to find out what we want and then to find out where we couple up with the Federal agency.

Will one of the Government buildings for USO occupancy be built at Rantoul? Will the USO be giving any other help? We now have two representatives of the USO on the job. One of them has been assigned by the YMCA to that particular field. He has been operating the Chanute Field Post YMCA under the Army and Navy Division of the YMCA. He now has that additional work. The YW came in the other day, and they are expecting to assign a worker to Rantoul within the next three weeks, that person to work out the problems of girls who are working on the field. We not only have boy problems, we have girl problems, and I mean girl employees on the Post itself—laundry workers, Civil Service employees, nurses, and young wives of enlisted men of the first three grades and some under, because, Army regulations to the contrary, love even laughs at them as well as at locksmiths. Then there are the wives of officers, many of whom have been picked up and brought into service on Reserve commissions and are located in the community. So, there will be three USO workers operating in our community.

The recreation building to which I referred several times, which was approved for our community by the President for $125,000, is expected to be built there as soon as a few technical details can be worked out between the architects, the matter of land ownership, and a few things like that. The USO has been invited by the defense council to operate that building when it is completed.

MR. BRAUCHER: Along the line of what was said by Mr. Kirkham, a city manager from the South made the statement that within about a two-month period there had been twelve field representatives of five Federal and local agencies who had come into his office and taken his time, and

Digitized by Google

he used pretty strong language about it. It seemed to me, however, that the appointment of a Federal Security Administrator for that area, for that group of smaller places, was a step toward the solving of that problem. Talking freely and frankly as we are in this group, I don't think we should minimize the difficulties of the communities. I think that is a pretty hard problem, and I think if Mr. Kirkham or I were city manager in a city and had all his problems to handle, we would not like to have to give time to so many different individuals. Isn't it possible, with the Federal Security Agency designated by the President, to use that Agency in such a way as to minimize all of this other difficulty? However, I confess that it is a good deal to expect the average citizen to understand that we have to face that.

MR. MCCLOSKEY: A word about this Federal agency business: The United States government is not confined within any one range—it has a hundred different interests. You wouldn't expect to send an educator in if there was a job of unemployment insurance. You wouldn't expect to send me in if there was a job of construction. The Federal Government is an enormous business. So, sometimes twelve different people *will* come in, and they will see the mayor of the town or the city manager. Whom else should they see? Who else should know the town's business but the mayor or the city manager?

MR. GERALD WILKINS (Wichita, Kansas): Might I ask for a little more clarification on the subject of USO? We have the problem in our community of the USO coming in and establishing a social center which, in this case, happens to be the National Catholic Community Service, and no one in the community knew anything about it. It came in and was there a week before they came around and began to talk with the various members of the defense council and the other private agencies. Well, it is established now, and we find that the other members of the USO are saying, "Now, wait a minute here. We need help." But they are starting out, and they are getting all this help and are getting along very nicely. Where are we going to come into the picture? I was wondering if this could be clarified. I think it was indicated this morning that USO was the first and independent group that would come in and set up a program, but now it is indicated that they are going to be a little more lenient, that they are going to integrate themselves into the community life. I was wondering whether there is any clarification of that or whether it is possible.

MR. BRAUCHER: Dr. Wann has not come back. Does anyone else care to answer this question from Mr. Wilkins, of Wichita?

MR. MCCLOSKEY: I think that it is very clear. We wrote one page on

Digitized by Google

our relation with the USO, and the USO wrote a page or two which put down pretty much the same thing. One thing that is absolutely clear in that agreement is that the constituent members of the USO coming in to do a job in any community, should contact the local recreation committee and the Federal Security Agency representative. That is clear. As I said before, there will be certain places around the country where certain agencies won't do that, but it will be sporadic—here and there. I hope that eventually they will play as a whole team.

MR. BRAUCHER: A gentleman who went out a few minutes ago raised this question which I hoped he would ask right in this meeting. He told of a church in a southern community which was willing to have its parish house turned over for the use of the men in uniform, but it didn't seem to fit into the established pattern for use by the city government or by the various agencies and, therefore, was not being used, although the people would have been very happy to turn it over without any charge. That is the kind of thing, I think, that perhaps Mr. Kirkham had in mind—the difficulties of some of these special problems. We just have to recognize that in any such system there are those kinds of difficulties, and I would think it is something that the general committee in the particular community would have to work out with all the agencies concerned. If there is good will, I should think there might be some way to work it out. Sometimes I have known various national organizations to forget their rules a little bit if there is a real, human need that can be shown to the district field workers and the others concerned.

MISS ROSE BANKS (Richmond, Va.): It is the job of some of us to go back to our communities and interpret the things that are said and spoken here. Since the matter is complicated, it is difficult. I wonder if there has been some sort of index prepared of national organizations and how they are organized, their leaders and the services they have to offer, or if such a thing might be prepared, or if it is too complicated to do that.

MR. MCCLOSKEY: With good reasons, the Congress of the United States puts limitations on the amount of printed material that is sent out from its governmental agencies. Private individuals have to write to the Government for material, with the possible exception of Senators and Congress, who frank a good deal of material to their constituents. The theory is that you advertise and propagandize on behalf of your own agency for the purpose of additional funds. So, they have put the clamp down upon the issuance of too many bulletins and the issuance of them when the public doesn't request information about them. So I should say that if anybody here would write, he would get an explanation.

There are two or three things being prepared now that will be helpful, I think, and the National Recreation Association pamphlet "He Will Go

Digitized by Google

to Town" has been a very helpful piece of work. The job that you will find here tomorrow at noon, a mimeographed sheet on volunteer workers, will be of some information to you. Then if you will write to me, I will send you the Government's booklet on the Federal Security Agency—its annual report.

Here is a question. "Why are USO funds withheld from the established camps, especially when the city has oversubscribed its quota? Please do not answer by saying the new camp presents a greater emergency."

In the first place, I presume the questioner doesn't mean "camp." He means "camp community," and I should say that if application were made to the USO, any need which could be made clear would be met within the limits of their operation. I doubt that help has been withheld if it has been requested.

I might say, while I am not in the pay of the USO, that there is a great deal of difficulty in getting qualified people to do jobs in the country at the present time in our field as well as in other fields—in the field of all the kinds of service in which we are engaged.

I want to make just one suggestion to those people in communities where they have oversubscribed their money. Probably the USO will be back for more money next year, and you might be able to get your surplus funds if you make application for them. I don't know about that. I just suggest it as a possibility.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY: Taking the question literally as it is written, "Why are USO funds withheld from the established camps?" the answer to that is simply that the buildings, the operation of the buildings, and the activities within Army posts are a matter of either appropriated funds given to the Army by Congress or funds that the Army raises itself through certain activities—dividends from charging for shows and things of that nature. When the USO funds were raised, there was no intention, nor has there been any since that I have heard, of spending any portion of those funds within camps, with the exception of $500,000, which was the budget of the Citizens' Committee of the Army and Navy, Inc., and was obtained from USO funds, but under the condition that the Citizens' Committee started originally to put on its own drive. As I understand it, the USO agreed that if the Citizens' Committee would not start a national drive of its own, they would divide to that amount and thereby not be having two or three national drives for funds going simultaneously. The Army will take care of the in-camp activities and does not ask USO to spend any of its money there.

MR. BRAUCHER: Lieutenant Commander Noren, will you answer the questions relating to the Navy?

Digitized by Google

LIEUTENANT COMMANDER NOREN: I would like to speak on this question: "Will professional recreation workers be eligible for commissions in the Navy?"

There are two groups of people which the Navy is interested in having join the Navy ranks at this time. The first are those who are interested in physical education or the physical fitness program which is being developed. At the present time, the Navy is interested in recruiting between four and six hundred men for this particular physical education and physical fitness program, the minimum requirements being that they should be graduates in physical education or hold a physical education degree.

The Navy is also interested in securing applications from ensigns doing work in the Navy. They are interested in trained education leaders for those particular openings. Many have been filled, but there are still openings throughout the United States in this field. Commissions are being given as Lieutenant, Junior Grade; Lieutenant; and Lieutenant Commander.

The basic qualifications would compare favorably with those that we set up for superintendents in large cities, and the compensation is comparable. The Navy is interested in getting the best recreation people that it can for this job, people who are interested in doing this particular job. So far, I think they have been just a little disappointed that more of our recreation people have not applied. To me it is an interesting, challenging opportunity, and I hope that out of this meeting we will get more applications to do this job for the Navy.

The second question which has been raised is, "Will the Navy assist defense communities in their program of community activities?" A definite policy has been established that where civilian workers are doing defense industrial work on Navy plants, that is the responsibility of the community and not of the Navy. The Navy, of course, will cooperate, but it feels that it is essentially a community responsibility as far as civilian defense workers are concerned.

MR. MARVIN W. KRIEGER (Newport, R. I.): Did we understand correctly that there is a YMCA operating on the Post at Rantoul Field?

LIEUTENANT COLONEL MONTGOMERY: That is correct.

MR. SKADDEN: May I answer that quizzical look in the gentleman's eye? The reason is that the Y operation there was established before the policy was set forth by the Army relative to service organizations on the post, so it goes back before that order went into effect and has been in operation, not back one year to the Selective Service Act, but back a little over two years and a half.

Digitized by Google

MR. SAM KAPLAN (New York City): In New York City the trade unions are aiding the local defense committee in raising funds. I would like to know from the various local chairmen how the trade unionists have helped.

MR. BRAUCHER: We all know the way the trade union members are taking hold of recreation throughout the United States, actually running recreation centers, sometimes in school buildings. I want to ask all the local chairmen here where the labor groups have been active in the USO campaign or in the running of the program of the municipality for men in uniform just to raise their hands. (About eight hands were raised.) I have no doubt we would find that there are many more communities than eight where there has been very active help from the labor groups.

MR. BRAUCHER: Mr. Haynes, will you sum up for us?

MR. HAYNES: Today's discussion has helped me in the following four ways:

First, it has somewhat clarified my ideas about the scope and purpose and area in which different agencies work. I have learned more specifically what the Army does in its own camps and what the Navy is doing. I have learned much about what the Federal Security Agency is doing.

The second way in which I have been helped is by recognizing again the size of the problem. They say if you feel blue, the thing to do is to find somebody who is worse off than you are. Well, there have been several communities spoken of that are worse off than Omaha. I am afraid my Chamber of Commerce may get after me for admitting that, but it is a fact that our problem is a problem that we are interested in, but it isn't any where near—not one-tenth—the size of some of the problems that Mr. McCloskey spoke about or the problems at Chanute Field.

The third thing I have been helped in is the emphasis which came, I think, out of this gentleman's inquiry that possibly the local defense committee or even one of its sub-committees such as that I am interested in, namely the Recreation and Education Sub-Committee, may produce something of real service in coordinating different activities. I meant what I said this morning when I remarked that I thought ninety-five per cent of the work was done by the paid organizer, but in the five per cent that is left to the committee I believe it may contribute a real service in bringing different groups together.

And the last point that I have been helped on is this. I have got a little glimpse of what this experience through which we are passing is going to mean to the welfare and recreational life of this country. I remember, when the last war came on, how downcast I was at first. I had been work-

Digitized by Google

ing for Mr. Braucher for five years as a field man; I had been working in communities, trying to help them with their recreation problems; and I felt that recreation was to get a knockout blow in the last war. Instead of that, recreation was advanced. More people knew about the need of recreation, more people saw the significance and importance of it in the entire life of the United States than ever before. In the same way, I believe this second war is going to advance the understanding of welfare and recreation problems faster than ever before. We all deplore this war, but there is the old hymn, "God moves in mysterious ways his wonders to perform."

MR. BRAUCHER: I think out of all of the discussion today, I am impressed myself by the need that we should all try to make this problem as simple as we can, that we should not enlarge too much on the difficulties, and that we should try to smooth over the rough spots. After all, it is a human problem. We who are in private work and in government work have been learning how to work together. I think it is a great opportunity for us to try to make all of this as simple, as direct, as straightforward, as human as it can be, and if there is a will to do that, then even though there be many agencies that are contributing funds and personnel, we will look back later and be gratified that it was done.

Following the general Defense Recreation Conference, several continuation meetings were held for the discussion of defense recreation problems according to type of community.

One such meeting, presided over by H. C. Graybeal, President, Recreation Commission, Radford, Virginia, considered the problem of defense recreation in industrial communities. The following is a summary of discussion in that meeting:

In general, small communities experiencing the impact of population increase due to defense industry development are not prepared to meet adequately problems which arise in regard to: facilities, leadership, existing organization, financial resources.

Problems raised:

Should USO supplement or should it do the whole job?

What is relation of USO with its trained people to the small town recreation department?

Who should take the official lead in the community?

What part should the staff of the Federal Security Agency play in coordinating efforts of different groups in the community?

Is this problem to be met on a temporary or a permanent basis?

Means suggested:

Establishment of public recreation park and playground commission.

Digitized by Google

Development of complete city-wide defense council with power to act and resources to use.

Use of USO workers to supplement existing agencies or to stimulate action for future development.

Help from industry itself—industry can and should help through the community.

A second such meeting, presided over by T. S. Settle, Secretary, National Capital Park and Planning Commission, considered the problem of defense recreation in normal communities.

Among the things listed that can be done were the following:

1. Have the boys in camp find out what boys from their own home towns are not receiving letters. Instances were cited where at least one group of forty boys had not had a letter or written a letter in more than two months. It was reported that there were many illiterate boys in the camps whose parents also were illiterate, so that neither could write to the other. The opportunities for service are obvious.

2. The principal of an Ohio high school had his English class write letters to the boys in camp.

3. Local service organizations and civic clubs could make it a definite policy to pay special attention to the local boys who are home on furlough, take the boys to their clubs and meetings and let them know the town is interested in them—all this with a view both to stimulating interest in the community and to sending the boys back to camp with good morale.

4. Some newspapers have made it a point to publish pictures of every boy who goes off to camp.

5. The American Legion in some places has had a definite policy of paying attention to home-town boys when they embark for camp and when they return on furlough, and also of keeping in touch with them while they are at camp.

6. All kinds of magazines have been welcome.

7. New Jersey has a state-wide organization that provides cookies for the boys in camp.

8. Emphasis was placed upon the follow-up of boys who had been rejected by their Draft Boards.

9. Boys want an opportunity to do some of the things they were accustomed to doing at home. (Example: Country boys like a chance to milk a cow or to get their hands in the soil.)

10. Churches, schools, clubs, and social agencies have all devised various ways of keeping in touch with the boys.

The emphasis throughout the meeting was: "If the citizens don't care, why should the soldiers care?"

Digitized by Google

THE PART OF VARIOUS AGENCIES IN THE DEFENSE RECREATION PROGRAM

During the discussion at the Defense Recreation Conference, a request was made from the floor that the National Recreation Association prepare a brief statement showing the part of various agencies in the defense recreation program. The following statement has been prepared in answer to this request.

The President of the United States, as well as the officials in the Army and the Navy, has definitely recognized recreation as being a fundamental part of the national defense program from the standpoint of service to the men in uniform, to workers in defense industry, and to civilian morale.

This emphasis upon recreation and the ready response of various government and private agencies, national and local, has resulted in some confusion as to responsibilities and relationships. The following statement may help to clarify the situation:

I. *Within the Camps and Naval Stations*

Complete responsibility for recreation activities rests with the Army and the Navy.

The Red Cross has been given special responsibility for recreation programs in the hospitals inside the camps.

Plans and programs are carried on by morale officers in the Army and by specially-selected recreation officers in the Navy.

The Army and the Navy have built recreation buildings, including Service Clubs and Hostess Houses, and laid out recreation areas for the use of the men inside the camps and naval stations.

Funds have been provided for the purchase of recreation equipment.

Hostesses have been employed by the Army for the Service Clubs and Hostess Houses in the camps.

Camp Shows, Inc., a new non-profit corporation set up for this specific purpose, has been assigned the responsibility of furnishing theatrical entertainment to camps and naval stations. One half of the Board of Directors was chosen from the Joint Army and Navy Committee. The United Service Organizations will be represented on the Board. The initial funds, $1,300,000.00 will be furnished by the USO. The Army will charge an admission of 25c per person in large camps and 15c in smaller camps; eighty per cent of the proceeds will be retained by the camps, and twenty

Digitized by Google

per cent will be returned to Camp Shows, Inc.

The National Theatre Conference will continue to furnish dramatic coaches to camps.

II. *Outside the Camps and Naval Stations*

Responsibility for furnishing hospitality and recreation to men in uniform when on leave from camp rests primarily with the local communities directly concerned. Communities have been urged to organize a defense recreation committee including representatives of the Army and Navy from near-by camps, and relate it to the local defense council. This committee in each community is the official responsible body through which all agencies are asked to work. The President has designated Federal Security Administrator Paul V. McNutt as the coordinator, and Charles P. Taft as the assistant coordinator, of all recreation activity relating to the defense program. To carry out the President's coordinating program, a division of recreation has been set up in the Federal Security Agency, with Mark McCloskey as Director; a field staff is available to serve these local community-wide committees.

In all cities and communities where existing resources are adequate, communities should plan, finance, and carry through their own programs of recreation and hospitality, using both public and private agencies.

To supplement existing resources, the federal government has appropriated funds for erecting and equipping community clubs for soldiers and sailors. The type of building and its location are to be determined jointly by the local community committee and approved by the local commanding officer and the Federal Security Agency. The buildings are being constructed, with a few exceptions, by the Army. The local community, if desired and able, will be given responsibility for running these clubs.

The United Service Organizations for National Defense, Inc., has been designated by the President to operate the clubs built in local communities by the federal government when requested by the local community. The money raised by the USO, with the exception of a small part for central administration, will be spent by the individual organizations which make up the United Service Organizations, for operations specifically authorized by the USO. The United Service Organizations include:

Jewish Welfare Board
National Catholic Community Service
Salvation Army
Traveler's Aid
Young Men's Christian Association
Young Women's Christian Association

Digitized by Google

These individual organizations will operate the buildings assigned to them in accordance with rules and regulations adopted among themselves, and in accordance with their programs as approved by the federal government. The operation must accomplish the purpose of Congress in providing community facilities.

The WPA has a five-million-dollar appropriation out of which recreation workers may be assigned to help on various defense recreation projects when approved by the Federal Security Agency. Seventy-five per cent of this fund is to cover existing operations, and from the balance, recreation workers may be assigned to help on new defense recreation projects.

The Office of Civilian Defense is setting up central bureaus for recruiting and placing volunteers. Their emphasis is not only upon recruiting volunteers for defense recreation service, but also recruiting volunteers to strengthen the normal community services, and civilian protection.

Churches, fraternal orders, veterans' organizations and many other community groups are also rendering special services.

In any given community the first responsibility is with the community; the official body through which to work is the defense recreation committee; all agencies, national and local, public and private, including the National Recreation Association, Work Projects Administration, and United Service Organizations, are to render their services when called upon by the local community committee. The field recreation representative of the Federal Security Agency is the official government coordinator of all recreation services and is the channel through which supplementary aid from national and state agencies, both public and private, reaches the community.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION IN THE AMERICA WE DEFEND

By HON. PAUL V. McNUTT

ROBERT GARRETT, Chairman: Few men in public life have had a more rapid or dramatic rise to power than our speaker this evening. He rose from undergraduate student days in Indiana University to Dean of its Law College in twelve years; had a distinguished career in World War No. 1; was the Governor of the State of Indiana and Governor General of the Philippines, and he is now Coordinator of more Federal agencies than most people can comprehend. As Administrator of the Federal Security Agency he heads up the Social Security Board, Civilian Conservation Corps, National Youth Administration, Office of Education, Public Health Service, and Food and Drug Administration. In order to "round out" his portfolio, the President recently made him Director of the new Office of Defense Health and Welfare Services in the Office for Emergency Management.

I am happy to introduce to you the Honorable Paul V. McNutt, Administrator of the Federal Security Agency, who will speak on the topic "Recreation in the America We Defend."

MR. McNUTT: There is something deeply significant—and in these bleak days, extremely hopeful—in the fact that a Recreation Congress should devote itself to this issue. You have placed upon each of us an obligation to search our hearts and minds for an answer:

This America we defend—what is it?

You can define its boundaries in terms of school geography, or in terms of an aggressor naval power threatening to destroy our historic freedom of the seas. But our geographical expanse, vast as it is, is far from being all of the America we would defend.

You can define its material and human resources in terms of economic and social statistics, or in terms of a peace-loving nation slowly awakening to its status in a war-torn world. But that statistical balance sheet, for all the assets it reveals, is at best but a crude index of what we would defend.

You can define its political rights and legal protections in terms of 150 years of struggle and progress, or in terms of the abrogation of all rights and all protections which has hurled so much of the world back into the Dark Ages. But though these "institutional" aspects of our democ-

Digitized by Google

racy come closer, they still do not touch the heart of America.

You could multiply these partial definitions by the thousands, by the million, if you wish; for no doubt every man, woman, and child in the country would give a different answer. And all of these definitions would be true. But no one of them would tell the whole truth. Indeed, one of the secrets of our national vitality probably lies in this capacity to play many variations on a single theme.

We *do* have a single theme; beneath all these differences of interpretation and emphasis, we are really a nation with a one-track mind. A long time ago we conceived the idea that freedom is a responsibility, as well as a privilege; that the rights of the individual can be safeguarded only by protecting the rights of *all*. We have learned that the things we want for ourselves can be earned most surely by helping our fellows to some assurance of the same opportunities and the same protections.

We are a practical people. Our history proves it and we are proud of it. And yet in spite of—or perhaps really *because* of— this hard-headed common sense we have marked the milestones of our national progress by experimenting with this idea—this old, one-track conviction that in a democracy the scales must hang on an even balance as between personal rights and community interests.

The founding fathers experimented with this idea, and learned that the independence they had so hardly won could be preserved only by joint action in the common interest of 13 struggling ex-colonies. And so we had the *United* States.

Later, on the new frontier another generation experimented with this idea, and proved that men who are really free and equal will regard the right to vote as a public trust rather than a personal prerogative. And so we had universal suffrage—universal, at least, for those who were male, free, white, and twenty-one.

Later still, the sons and grandsons of these political pioneers again experimented with the same old idea, and decided that Americans cannot wait for equality until they come of voting age. And so they pronounced education a public responsibility—a common obligation to give all children a fair start in life—and the little red school house became the symbol of democracy at work.

This acceptance of education as a necessary public service is now a commonplace. But in its own time—less than a century ago—it was revolutionary. For by thus admitting that equality is not confined to the ballot box, the American people opened the door to a new interpretation of personal rights on the one hand and of community services on the other.

Digitized by Google

Slowly, sometimes falteringly, through the headlong hundred years that drew to a close with World War One, we pursued this new angle of our old idea. But it was not until our own time that we implemented it in the two major departments of the average man's daily life—his working and his leisure hours.

In the teeth of the great depression, we had the courage to deny that freedom to earn a living in good times must be paid for by freedom to starve when bad times come. And we recognized social security as a public obligation in the interests of all.

But, some still said, protecting labor is one thing, and providing for leisure is another: How can public interest invade a man's hours off work and leave his "free time" free? During the past twenty-five years you and the organizations you represent have demonstrated the fallacy of that contention. Which constitutes the violation of personal rights—the insulated individualism that condemns youth to the city streets or the public interest that promotes national parks, community orchestras, public libraries, municipal swimming pools and neighborhood hobby clubs?

You have helped the American people to answer that question beyond any further doubt or argument. You have proved that recreation is a living, organic part of this America we defend. Anyone who thinks this is contrary to our traditions has read his history wrong. Even Puritanism did not become a fetish until after it had ceased to be a way of life. As a matter of fact, Puritan tradition has, I suggest, been misinterpreted. Those who misread its meaning—who see only that it frowned on "play"—leave the story unfinished. The things the Puritans were *for* are certainly as important as the things they were *against*. They were *for* breaking with the past, if the past hampered the kind of life they wanted to live. They were *for* adventure and vigorous all-round use of a man's full powers. They were *for* the kind of community that gives everyone a chance and a duty to contribute to his own well-being and that of his fellows. They were *against* deadening idleness. They were *against* the profligacy and privilege that had driven them from their English homes. They were—in their own time and according to their own lights—*against* waste, *against* squandering the precious stuff of life.

And who—in *our* time and according to *our* lights—would not agree with them in that? The difference between recreation, past and present, is not in human needs, but in their setting. Now, as then, men and women and children need some rhythm in the daily round—rest and activity; companionship and privacy; self-expression and self-forgetting; meditation and laughter; adventure and homecoming.

These needs—yes, these profound human rights—have been given the

Digitized by Google

fullest recognition possible under our American system of government. For what else can be meant by that strangest and most revolutionary of phrases, which stands out so boldly in the preamble of our Constitution? Not "life" alone, not "liberty" alone—but these two *and* "the pursuit of happiness"—that is the America we still defend.

It is the means and not the goal of this pursuit that we have been compelled to change; what need, for example, to conserve the forests as long as the wilderness knocked at every man's door? Yet there were the beginnings of public play places even then. Cows were not the sole beneficiaries of Boston Common; New York had its Bowling Green and its Lovers' Lane.

Our forebears took these things for granted. What we have been struggling for, this past quarter century, is once again to take recreation in our daily stride. Somehow in the hurly-burly of the 19th century—in the unprecedented material and economic growth of those Gargantuan years—we lost touch with this essential part of ourselves. In the pursuit of land and wealth and jobs and machines, we fell behind in the pursuit of happiness. We are still trying to make up for that lag.

It seems curious—but perhaps it is understandable—that recent awakenings to recreational needs have come as a by-product of national emergency. Public recreation, as an organized nation-wide movement, got its first real impetus out of the leisure-time needs of our armed forces in 1917 and '18—and out of community efforts to do a recreation job for which they were then but ill equipped. The tremendous expansion of community recreation facilities since 1930 has paralleled and in large part grown out of the battle against depression. And now, as we prepare for national defense on a scale hitherto undreamed of, we find ourselves again facing a challenge to expand and strengthen recreation on a nationwide scale. That challenge must be met on several fronts.

We must continue at all costs to utilize, fully and efficiently, the fine plant and equipment built up in so many places during recent years. That takes management and leadership. A manufacturer who took on more machines and men without adding foremen and supervisors would not get very far; the chances are he'd have to close the whole works down in very short order. I am no recreation specialist, but even an outsider can see that a softball league, or a children's playground, or a community choral club cannot be expected to run itself. Team play implies leadership. Community activity requires coordinated direction. Recreation is, to be sure, "everybody's business"; but it may turn out to be *nobody's* business, unless responsibility is delegated to experienced people competent to keep it running.

Digitized by Google

This is one present challenge—to provide leadership. Without it we will not get our full return on what we have already invested in public recreation. But that is not the only challenge today. Cities, towns and villages all over the country are being inundated by service men on leave, and by defense workers who, working in factories on a round-the-clock schedule, have to take their leisure at extraordinary hours. The names of two new baseball clubs—"The Dawn Patrol" and the "Lobster Trick League"—indicate the midnight and morning timing that defense recreation demands.

With health and welfare recognized as essential to national defense—and be it said to our credit that this has never been questioned—recreation has been acknowledged as a national, a *Federal,* concern. Since no existing Federal agency was equipped to take on operating responsibilities in this field, a Division of Recreation was set up in my office as soon as we were made responsible for coordinating defense health and welfare activities. Under the able leadership of Charles P. Taft, Assistant Director of Defense Health and Welfare Services, and Mark A. McCloskey, Director of Recreation, this Division rolled up its sleeves and pitched in last February.

To most audiences I make a special point of telling what has been accomplished in these few brief months. Before this group I will omit that story—to spare your blushes, since from your ranks came many of those who have made this program succeed.

But I do want to pay a sincere tribute and to offer my thanks, both as an individual citizen and as an officer of the Federal government, to the men and the women who have stepped into this breach, who are leading and manning the recreation sector of national defense. As an organization, the National Recreation Association has given its fullest cooperation. And as individuals, your people everywhere have also given unstintingly of their time, of their interest, and of their experience.

In fact, as I meet them in Washington and out on the job all the way from Los Angeles to Baltimore, I have just one criticism to make—though I'm not sure whether it should be directed at you or at those of us who have put you on the spot. This criticism—which is my sole word of reprobation—is that you don't practice what you preach. Where—oh, where—in all this tremendous national effort, is *your* personal leisure and *your* individual recreation? (And if you try to fire that question back at me, I'll give you an off-the-record squint at my schedule.)

But it takes exceptions to prove every rule. And certainly you are proving—at whatever cost to yourselves—that you have already answered the President's call in his message to this Conference—his call "to

Digitized by Google

strengthen your service in behalf of young men in the armed forces, of workers in defense industry, and of the people as a whole."

Thanks to your efforts and those of many other organizations, help has gone to the towns, big and little, who have been up against this problem of defense recreation. A lot of towns and villages have, in fact, actually succeeded in reversing the old saying that "you can't make bricks without straw." With hardly a straw of recreation facilities, they have managed to build something really fine and really solid in the way of community hospitality and entertainment for men on leave.

But this energetic response to a national challenge should not, and does not, mean that local communities are to be left with a load too big for them to carry unaided. On the last day of June, Congress passed the Community Facilities Bill, under which Federal funds may be used to build recreation centers in defense areas. Although considerable advance planning has been done, the business of preparing applications and specific plans could not be undertaken until we had the law and the money. Of that money—a Federal appropriation of $150,000,000—we have been able to secure about $17,000,000 for the construction of recreation buildings. The remainder will be used for equally essential facilities—for schools, for hospitals, for clinics, for sanitation systems, and for water lines. The Federal Works Agency and the Federal Security Agency have had to lay out the entire program for all these expenditures. I need not tell you there are plenty of headaches in determining where to put the money when hundreds of worthy proposals are competing for attention. And on top of this, operating procedures have had to be worked out to tie together this omnibus enterprise. This spade work has been carried through with the greatest possible speed and with due consideration for both the magnitude and the urgency of this undertaking. The people of this country owe a debt of gratitude to the Federal Works Agency for the way it has handled this tremendous job; and speaking for my own Agency, I can express our heartiest appreciation for the cooperation which it has received.

As to the recreation buildings, I am glad to give you a current report: Two hundred and fifty-six buildings have been approved by the Federal Security Agency. Of these, two hundred and thirty-four are to be located in the continental United States. Less than one-tenth of these buildings are estimated to cost more than $100,000 apiece. In these cases, the additional expenditure is required in order to provide more accommodations because there are more men to take care of than the standard building would serve; or to adapt the auditorium for double duty as both a gymnasium and entertainment hall; or to conform to city ordinances with respect to fireproof construction. As of last Saturday, sixty-two plans had already

Digitized by Google

gone through the mill in the Federal Works Agency and the Budget Bureau, and had been approved by the President. The PWA has assigned to General Somervell the construction work. He counts on having the buildings completed, with luck, in two months, and in any event within three months, after the ground is broken. That means substantially all buildings finished by next January. There is no question that we would be better off if we had these buildings now. But there is also no known way of short-cutting the construction process.

And meanwhile we have not been idle. Neither the Federal government nor the local communities, nor interested private agencies, nor individual citizens, have been sitting around waiting for someone else to start. There are still a few towns where men looking for a place to spend their leave can choose only between the sidewalks, the honky-tonks and their even more questionable neighbors. But these spots are decidedly few and far between. The typical defense town today may be over-crowded and hard-pressed. But it is on the job—and it is justly proud of the welcome it gives the men from camp. Lacking other facilities, local recreation committees have been ingenious in utilizing high school gyms, church parlors, country clubs, vacant stores and even family living rooms. The agencies of the USO are operating in temporary quarters, pending completion of the Federal buildings which they will staff, and local organizations are helping too. All in all, the composite picture is one of community hospitality that is spontaneous, open-handed and genuinely friendly.

This is what ninety-nine out of a hundred soldiers want—for, after all, these young men are a cross-section of all of our people. What most of them are looking for is something to bridge the gap between the army barracks and the old home town. What they used to do of an evening or a Sunday, they want to do now on leave. They want someone to talk to, and it doesn't always have to be a pretty girl either; they want to meet girls and they want to dance with them; they want to eat a home-cooked meal. I have even met some who want to do such unusual things as weeding a flower bed, or reading a book, or milking a cow. In short, they want —unconsciously perhaps, but often quite desperately—to keep hold of their own private and personal past.

Recreation must help them do that. And it must help them adjust to the present. But it must also help them, and help us all, to prepare for the future.

Neither this country nor the world at large will emerge from the present struggle into a millennium. Though the future is unpredictable, we can be certain of at least one thing: we shall need more, rather than less, wisdom in community planning to safeguard both individual rights and

Digitized by Google

common interest. The beginning of wisdom will not brook delay. And here are some beginnings that all of us—public officials, recreation leaders, and the people at large—should make right now:

First, let us lay forever the unrealistic notion that any individual or any people can rule out recreation. "All work and no play" makes Jack not merely a dull—but a *dead*—boy.

Second, let us give this great life-force elbow room. Let us stop employing it for ulterior purposes. Recreation is not a palliative for poverty. It is not a camouflage for regimentation. As a sugar-coating for these poisons, it has no place in our scheme of things. Nor is recreation primarily a therapeutic device for preventing crime or rehabilitating mental and emotional ills—though, like good food and decent housing, it may contribute to these worthy ends by making life worth living.

Labor and leisure are the warp and woof of human experience; it takes the two together to weave a durable fabric in which both strength and beauty can withstand the wear and tear of every day.

And while we are casting out misconceptions, let us once and for all get rid of the Chinese Wall that stands as an artificial barrier between education and recreation. The Greeks had a word for it—a single word for this whole creative experience of live-and-learn. That word was "scholé." They defined it as "leisure" and, with Socrates and Plato, they spent it to great profit in the public market place. The Romans, unable to see virtue in anything so free and easy as that, formalized their "schola" and firmly shut the learning process within the narrow walls of what we, to this day, mistakenly call the *school* room. The world has too long suffered from their error in translation.

I suggest that one practical way to stop perpetuating this error is to make our modern schools serve at least some of the purposes of the Athenian market place. There the schools stand, many of them monuments to our engineering and architectural skill, our capacity for raising and spending public funds, our recognition of education as one of the cornerstones of democracy—and also our short-sighted notion that getting an education is a part-time job, limited to the brief span of youth—and then only for a few hours a day, a few days a week, or a few months a year.

There are a lot of things to learn in this world besides the three R's. Why not use our school buildings on more than a part-time basis? Letting them stand empty and idle and useless for hours and days and months on end is an extreme and expensive folly. Do not mistake me. I am arguing not against good schools, but in behalf of their full-time use—for lights and heat and custodial service, and above all, for recreational leadership.

Digitized by Google

Let us open indoor gyms and outdoor playing fields, shops and laboratories, auditoriums and class rooms to everyone who wants to ride a hobby or pursue a sport. These are the people. The people's money builds the schools. And he who pays the piper should surely be permitted to call the tune—at least out of school hours.

But homes as well as schools need to make more provision for play. All over the country now, we are concerned about housing: Where will the new families moving into defense towns live? Some of them are living in trailer camps; others are using tenement tactics of doubling up. In one town families were even compelled to seek shelter in new sewer pipes lying on a railroad siding. To the credit of all concerned, present efforts to provide shelter, even on an emergency basis, are not wholly ignoring play space. Even some of the trailer camps have playgrounds and nursery schools, in a friendly farmer's yard or on the lawn of a nearby church. A horse-shoe tournament for the men and a croquet carnival for the women can be major achievements—but some of these trailer towns have put such activities across. Most of the new housing prospects, both temporary and permanent, make provision for recreation, though it is not always adequate in either quantity or quality.

But every beginning adds to the hope for the future. The day may yet come when abandoning children to the hazards of play in the city streets will seem as barbarous as the cruder—but hardly less destructive —kinds of infanticide practiced by the Spartans and the American aborigines.

What is the price of saving children's lives? What is the cost of conserving leisure—that we may not become a race of robots, idle when the day's labor is done? You and I know that public recreation cannot be had for the asking. It takes money—public money. But have those who contend its price comes too high ever counted the cost of doing *without* it? That is the only real test of whether any public investment is worth while. And the conservation of leisure can stand that test. It pays its own way, and pays it many times over in what it adds to that greatest of all resources —human life.

The American people need recreation—and they need it now as part of national defense. But it would be a tragic mistake to regard it only as an emergency stimulant for national morale. Recreation is more than that—and so is morale. A people does not add to its common store of strength and courage by whistling in the dark, or by listening to pep talks, or by going in for any kind of phony "busy-work" to keep its mind off its troubles. No artificial shot-in-the-arm has ever appealed to the American people as a substitute for open-minded discussion, genuine con-

Digitized by Google

viction, and wholehearted determination to stand by the right as they see it. That, I take it, is what we mean by morale. And recreation does play a part—a vital, irreplaceable part—in maintaining and strengthening these qualities, in the individual and likewise in the nation.

In emergency, as in more normal times, it makes its contribution by respecting individual choices and enriching personal experience, by stimulating team play and implementing the democratic process of joint action in the interest of all. First, last, and all the time, it is *of* the people, *by* the people, and *for* the people. As long as we preserve this character, in recreation and in other public services, this America we defend shall not perish from the earth.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION IN BALTIMORE

Forty-four years of pioneering have gone into the organization of Baltimore's one-year-old Department of Public Recreation. In 1897 the courageous women of Baltimore organized the Children's Playground Association and set up the first playground. For ten years they kept alive the new recreation program. Then in 1907 far-seeing city leaders pushed an enabling act through the state legislature and appropriated $3,000 for more play space.

In 1908 there was money for a director of games, and the era of professional leadership had begun. That same year young Robert Garrett organized the boys of the city into a Public Athletic League which in 1922 was merged with the Playground Association. Recreation programs and facilities were booming in Baltimore. Then in 1936, following a survey by the National Recreation Association, centralized organization for recreation was suggested, and three years later the revised city charter provided for the Department of Public Recreation.

Today Baltimore boasts 114 playgrounds with 649 recreation leaders, a recreation budget of $216,477 and a total attendance of 3,071,192. Her recreation department is considered outstanding in the organization of its professional supervisory staff. The city is in the fore-front of large American cities in its departmental organization for recreation service for colored citizens.

And now a newly-completed long-range survey of the city points the way to more pioneering in recreation. The plan calls for systematic acquisition of playgrounds, playfields and recreation buildings, the redesign and expansion of existing play areas, and the utilization of space in the congested sections of the city. Historic Baltimore is carefully setting her course for the future—now.

Digitized by Google

THE SPIRIT OF THE RECREATION CONGRESS

By HOWARD BRAUCHER

I think we should have this one thought. Sticks of wood burn separately. They burn so much more brightly when they come together. From the sharing of our thoughts, from the sharing of our spirits together during these days, with this marvelous help from the City of Baltimore, we will go back, and the flame will burn much more brightly than it would if we hadn't come together. It is a glorious fellowship that we have during this time, and that we have had throughout the entire year.

Digitized by Google

General Sessions

Digitized by Google

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

By HON. HOWARD W. JACKSON

ROBERT GARRETT, Chairman: It is a privilege for me to welcome you here tonight. You come from all parts of this great land of ours and you represent all phases of the recreation movement. Some are from public recreation agencies and some from private. You represent city, state and Federal governments; schools, colleges and universities. Many have felt the need for this kind of meeting at this time where all recreation interests could gather, close to the nation's capital, and exchange information and experience with our leaders from Washington. Because of this wide representation we are especially glad to welcome you to Baltimore.

Baltimore in a way is typical of what this great Congress stands for. We have public and private agencies of many kinds working together in an extensive program. Recently we have combined our recreation agencies under one central administration. We want you, this week, to see some of our recreation facilities and activities, for we are proud of them. I hope in the course of a few years that we will be still prouder when we get the benefit of the survey that has been recently made.

But I am not the right person to welcome you to Baltimore. We have a mayor. Sometimes I think and hope he is our permanent mayor. I hear occasionally that he wants to give up the City Hall and establish himself in the State Capitol. I trust this is not true. He has done well as mayor and one of the things he has done and done well is to put through a Charter amendment, creating the Department of Public Recreation. He is now struggling to reduce the tax rate. If he succeeds in this and at the same time increases steadily the appropriations for the Department of Public Recreation, I wish him long life and a long occupancy of the City Hall.

I take pleasure in introducing Mayor Howard W. Jackson, who will extend to you official welcome to Baltimore and, I hope, indicate his deep interest in recreation.

MAYOR JACKSON: On behalf of the whole City and the Department of Recreation, I am very happy to greet you and to welcome you to Baltimore.

I welcome you in the spirit of Fort McHenry and the "Star-Spangled Banner," the verse of which you have just sung. I welcome you in the spirit of all that the words in the "Star-Spangled Banner" stand for, particularly at this time, for the freedom-loving people of the world.

Just to the north of this hotel at the corner of Charles and Centre Streets, there is a wonderful art gallery, Walters Art Gallery. At the time

Digitized by Google

of his death, Mr. Walters bequeathed it to the City of Baltimore with all of its contents and endowed it in an amount (I am sorry he didn't include the Department of Public Recreation) that we hope will make it self-supporting forever. And there you will find the original manuscript of the "Star-Spangled Banner."

We are proud of the fact that we had, probably at a late date, a pretty nice arrangement even before we did, by charter amendment, create the Department of Public Recreation. That Department now has the same status as the Health Department, the Water Department, the Department of Public Welfare, and all the other departments of the functions of government in this city.

We hope to do a good job in the Department of Public Welfare. I propose as long as I am mayor to do with that department as I have done with others, particularly health and welfare, and that is to keep out of those departments what is commonly spoken of as politics. To make a good start, I named Mr. Garrett President or Chairman of the Board of the Department of Recreation.

It was once said that I kept politics out of the Health Department and I confessed publicly that I did that in order to remain in politics. I shall apply the same policy to the Department of Public Recreation.

You know, I have my own interpretation of "USO" or what those letters stand for, and I say it with a great deal of seriousness—"Us and Others." That is what we are interested in at this particular time. Others, in other parts of the world, are fighting more or less a battle to death, in order that we might remain free, and we have pledged ourselves to do that job, and I believe and hope and pray God that we will.

Now, we have character-building organizations, and there is no reason why we shouldn't have in the Department of Public Recreation what I might term "body-building organizations," especially in large cities like Baltimore, because the boys and girls in this community and other large communities do not have the same opportunity for developing themselves physically that we boys on the farm and in the country did have.

I am frequently asked why I don't give the chairman or the president of organizations similar to this who come here for conventions a key to the city. Well, I answer that by saying that if you are worthy—and most people are if they come here for conventions—you don't need a key because we just take doors off their hinges. That is the way we feel about it, and that is the way I want you to feel while you are in Baltimore.

I am happy to greet you. I am happy to welcome you. I am particularly happy to welcome our distinguished guest, Mr. McNutt, who has been with us often, and I am glad to have him back in Baltimore.

Digitized by Google

TRIBUTE TO HOWARD BRAUCHER, PRESIDENT, NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION

By HUGH McK. LANDON

THIS is the first meeting of the Congress since the National Recreation Association has had a new president. The directors of the Association feel that there should be some expression to the delegates of the great satisfaction which the directors themselves feel in the leadership of Mr. Braucher, and they are confident that under his guidance the recreation movement will be an increasingly constructive influence in our American life. With characteristic modesty, Mr. Braucher slipped so quietly into his new responsibility that the change in the official organization of the Association has not received up to now the public recognition which it deserves. The untimely death of Dr. Finley was almost as much a shock to the directors of the Association as was the lamented passing of our first great leader, Joseph Lee. So dependent had we directors become on the wise, forceful, and genial guidance of these great men that for a time we were stunned and at a loss to know where to turn for leadership in a movement that had become so important and so far-reaching in its beneficial effect on communities throughout the country. But as the months went by and the Association continued its work with unabated vigor and without friction, we began to be conscious that a real organization had been built in the course of the years and that we had within that organization a man capable of taking up the work which Mr. Lee had started and Dr. Finley had so ably carried on.

However, it took more than a year of steady pressure to convince that man that he was the logical successor to these men with whom he had worked in such marvelous harmony and with such steadiness of purpose for more than thirty years. Whenever he was approached on the subject, he was quick with some other suggestion and ready with argument to support his ideas. But persistence finally wore him down, and when Mr. Winant was named Ambassador to Great Britain, the last prop he could produce to support his reluctance was knocked from under him, and our insistent desire overcame his arguments.

As a Board we wish you delegates from far and near to know how happy we are in Mr. Braucher's incumbency and how satisfied with his leadership.

Digitized by Google

Personally it has always seemed to me almost providential that two men such as Joseph Lee and Howard Braucher should have been joined in this work throughout the formative years when the need of the wise use of leisure time was coming to recognition in this country and plans for its constructive guidance were being formulated. Joseph Lee was the man with a vision and with the unbounded enthusiasm, energy and wisdom to make it into a reality. He had an uncanny sense of the sound philosophy underlying the longing for self-expression innate in all of us, and of the channels through which self-expression could find an outlet in character-improving ways. In Mr. Braucher he found a co-worker quick to respond to his enthusiasm, ready to absorb and make his own the philosophy which guided Mr. Lee in his plans, and in addition a man with a genuine organizing and initiating capacity and of quite unusual executive ability.

Together these two men worked like a well-matched team. They formed that rare combination so necessary to the success of any undertaking. How the work they fathered has prospered and borne good fruit, your presence here today bears evidence. We want you to know, as we who have had a hand in directing the Association through the years know, how much the recreation movement owes to Howard Braucher and to share our confidence that under his leadership it will go on to larger and larger usefulness, so that

> "The generation to come, your children that shall come after you,
> And the stranger who shall come from a far land, shall say
> 'The lines have fallen unto me in pleasant places,
> Yea, I have a goodly heritage.'"
>
> . . . The audience arose and applauded . . .

MR. BRAUCHER: The fact that I am here tonight is evidence of my failure as an executive. I fought hard, but I was overruled, and I think it was a real failure. I feel a little tonight as the young boy that Mark Twain wrote about, who sat up in the gallery and listened to his own funeral service. I have wondered just how that would be. I don't have to wait to know. It is true that working as we have worked in the Board of Directors, and working as Joseph Lee and I worked together and as Dr. Finley and I worked together, I don't think any of us knew just where the task of one began and the other's left off. We had great joy and great satisfaction in working as we did, and the work that has been done by the Board and the officers would have been impossible but for the kind of support, the kind of forgetting of other things and giving one's self

Digitized by Google

completely to the task that has been characteristic of the recreation executives and the chairmen throughout the country.

Not long ago there was an editorial in the magazine *Recreation,* "I am proud to be a recreation worker," and out of the depths of my own heart I do say that I am proud of the way in which the leaders in the recreation movement are willing to give themselves to patriotic service. I saw tears in the eyes of one or two women tonight as the Star-Spangled Banner was sung. I think that song really belongs to this movement in a very rare way. I am proud to serve you.

Digitized by Google

MOBILIZING THE SPIRITUAL POWER OF A DEMOCRACY

By REINHOLD NIEBUHR

MR. GARRETT: As we see our expanding program before us, I am sure we all feel the need of a new spiritual dynamic to make the realization of these tasks possible. Our second speaker will, I am sure, bring to us a message which will give that dynamic.

The delegates to this Congress are assembled from all parts of America and represent every aspect of our American democracy. In the recreation movement in which they serve there are no lines of class, color, religion, or economic status. Recreation belongs to all people. In this great audience sit the representatives of governmental, educational, and private social agencies, who are deeply concerned with the problem of maintaining and strengthening the ideals of democracy in the world. Seldom will there be found such a cross-section of American workers in the cause of developing a richer, happier life for our people.

It is especially fitting, therefore, that at the very outset of this Congress we should ponder the deeper problems that face our democratic way of life and the spiritual resources that will be necessary if we are to preserve that life. We are extremely fortunate in having for our speaker one who as student, scholar, and teacher has thought deeply on these problems and whose writings and addresses have done much to influence the thinking of vast numbers of intelligent Americans.

I now present to you Mr. Reinhold Niebuhr, Professor of Applied Christianity in Union Theological Seminary, who will speak on the subject, "Mobilizing the Spiritual Power of a Democracy."

MR. NIEBUHR: Mr. Chairman, Mr. Mayor, and Ladies and Gentlemen: Though I am a teacher of theology, I must confess that I am terribly afraid of the word "spiritual." The topic assigned to me was "Mobilizing the Spiritual Resources of Democracy." The reason that I am afraid of the word is that there are so many people, by no means just traditionally religious people, either, who think that you could abstract the spiritual from the stuff of life, who believe that the woman who contemplates a picture is more spiritual than the woman who is standing over the tub, when standing over that tub means having clean clothes for the children, and having clean clothes for the children means expressing mother love. There are people who think it is more spiritual to contemplate the eternal

Digitized by Google

verities than to dig in the ground and have something happen by your labor. Abstract spirituality has been the bane, to a certain degree, of a great deal of life from Plato's day to our own.

For this reason, it is not possible, it seems to me, to talk of the underlying spiritual problems of democracy without also speaking about the way the spirit is incarnate. It is true, of course, that there is such a thing as spirit. It is true that there is something in me that is not just my body, but that is in the body and transcends the body, and that is symbolic for the whole relationship of spirit to body.

It is true that there is a spirit of democracy, but there is no spirit of democracy that is not incarnate in civilization, as in perfect life. Think of all the people who are worried about the fact that it is imperfectly incarnate. They believe in democracy but not in the democracy of America, not in the democracy of the Western World, nor in the democracy of Great Britain. They just believe in democracy. Well, I have never seen any democracy like that, just as I have never seen a discarnate soul.

I have a very spiritually-minded friend, an elderly lady, who told me some time ago that she was terribly disturbed to have people talk about democracy in terms of Mediterranean strategy, the problem of Dakar, islands and bases for airplanes. She said, "That cannot mean democracy, for democracy is a spirit."

"Yes," I said, "I suppose you are the kind of person who, if somebody chopped my leg off, would let me bleed to death because you would say you believed in my spirit, but you didn't give a darn for my leg."

It is for this reason necessary to distinguish both the spirit which animates something and the body which carries this animation, and yet also, while distinguishing, to hold them together and to recognize that they are always held together in life.

It is not my business to talk about foreign policy, but quite obviously one difficulty that some of our American friends and our American compatriots have is this. They will not recognize the fact that, though it is impossible for the spirit of anything to be perfectly incarnated in any body, and thus for the spirit of democracy to be perfectly incarnated in this nation, yet it is preciously incarnated there, and it is actually possible to destroy by physical means the physical basis of a spirit, and it is necessary by physical means to defend the physical basis of a spiritual life.

I say this by way of introduction, because I do not believe in the business of abstracting spirit from all the stuff of human existence. It is nevertheless true that there is spirit, that there are underlying motifs of action, that there are principles which govern, and that there are purposes

Digitized by Google

which guide our behavior. It is important that we should know what they are, that we should refresh our loyalty to whatever basic principles make up any good cause, including that of democracy.

It is important, secondly, that we should find ways, techniques, strategies, and tactics by which the spirit, by which the principle, by which the purpose is incarnated into the stuff of life.

Now, as regards the spirit of democracy, the principle of democracy, I am quite convinced that the democratic world on the whole has been too defensive. I am not talking about the fact that we have also been too defensive in the whole enterprise of defending democracy. A curious connotation, isn't there, in that word "defense"? Merely to defend is never to defend. We have been, on the whole, defensive in the objective, perhaps even in the military sense, but we certainly have been on the whole defensive in regard to democracy. I do not believe that young people in the democratic nations believe as fervently in democracy as young people of nations who are seeking to destroy democracy believe in their cause. I think, therefore, it is quite proper that we should refresh our loyalty, that we should re-think our allegiance to what we mean by the democratic cause.

I should like to define briefly, first of all, what I think the spirit of democracy is and why I think it is permanently rooted in the very character of man. I think that democracy finally validates itself by the fact that it is not only the best form of government but beyond government the best form of society to satisfy two basic characteristics of human existence. First, man is a unique individual. Secondly, he is a social creature. Because he is unique, because each individual stands out of the mass, having aspirations, hopes, fears, ambitions, and anxieties different from those of anyone else, because each individual is unique, human life requires freedom. Because each individual is insufficient of himself and must realize himself in others, all human life requires society and brotherhood. These are the two basic needs of human existence, but they are to a certain degree in conflict with each other. We must not deny that they are not perfectly, not completely, in conflict with each other, yet they *are* in conflict with each other.

Democracy is the best known way of achieving both freedom and brotherhood, of allowing each individual to express himself according to his unique capacities and potentialities and, on the other hand, of relating each individual to the whole in some kind of frictionless harmony. We had better not say "frictionless," because it is never frictionless, but in some kind of harmony of life with life.

The alternatives of a democratic relation of life to life are, on the one

Digitized by Google

hand, a too great emphasis upon freedom and liberty and, on the other hand, a too great emphasis upon unity. In the one case we get anarchy and in the other case we get tyranny, and I don't know whether it would be a good thing to define democracy as simply the general scheme of life which sails between the Scylla of tyranny and the Charybdis of anarchy—a scheme of life which will never completely solve the problem of how to avoid anarchy on the one hand and how to avoid tyranny on the other hand, but believes that both must be avoided.

This whole bourgeoise civilization of ours stands in a tradition. I mean that the civilization of the businessman, which arose in the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries and reached its flower in the nineteenth century, is a little shaky in the twentieth century. This whole civilization was one which protested against regimentation, authority, feudal hierarchy, a too strong emphasis upon society, and solidarity, and unity, and insisted that each man was the master of his own soul, that each man was the contriver of his own destiny. In other words, we have grown up in a very strongly individualistic tradition, and I think we will have to recognize that some of the tyranny which threatens us today grew out of the very rottenness of our anarchy. We have therefore a very desperate problem before us. Even while we are warding off the terrible alternative of tyranny, we shall always have the unsolved problem of how we will avoid both anarchy and tyranny.

Democracy, therefore, on any level that you will take it—at work or at play, whether in economics or in politics, or international relations—represents the effort to satisfy the two most basic characteristics of human existence, partially supporting each other, and partially in conflict with each other.

Now, this spirit of democracy, this spirit of freedom and of brotherhood, must be satisfied, incarnated, worked out and put into practice, both at work and at play, and sometimes it is just as important how it is put into practice as whether we believe in it. These two thing always go together. One might use the illustration of the morale of the Army, for instance. I am not so sure that the morale of the present Army is as good as it ought to be, but that is not my particular problem in the sense that I don't know enough about it to venture an opinion. But I will venture the opinion that the morale of an army (or of any other group) depends partly upon whether the army believes in its cause, and it depends partly upon something quite different from that, namely, food and clothing, and recreation, and housing, and all the details of existence. How could you better prove that man is spirit and body and that spirit is incarnate in the body than that morale in an army or in a nation should depend,

Digitized by Google

on the one hand, on whether we have a firm hold upon the common purposes of our life and on the other hand, whether these purposes are really being worked out in the details of our existence? That is why I say we must constantly work to bring the spiritual and the material together in a living and dialectic and organic relationship.

Let us think of doing this in the two great realms of human existence —at work and at play. I am not an expert in recreation, and you would not expect me to give you any advice on how to do this in recreation, but I would just like to put it in some kind of general setting and say that quite obviously man is that kind of creature, again, precisely because he is man and not animal, who both works and plays, play representing something of the very freedom of man, of standing outside of himself and his immediate task. If man did not have the very quality of spirit which makes him man, he would be so completely involved in the immediate task of existence that he could not play. In one sense, therefore, play is the finest revelation of the spiritual stature of man, the self-transcendence of man, the fact that man always stands out of anything that he stands in, that he always has an element of detachment, that he can always see beyond the immediate thing, that he always has marginal potentialities. So it is at work and at play that the problem of democracy must be worked out and the principle of democracy must be applied.

Of the many fine things that Governor McNutt said, I think he said one particularly profound thing when he insisted that recreation should not be made a palliative which would cover up poverty, which is to say that whatever brotherhood or whatever freedom we work out in this great realm of play must not be used as a substitute for working out the same problem of democracy, freedom and brotherhood, at work. So let me say again, if you will, though this is a recreation congress, that the tremendous task that confronts us as a democratic civilization is to work out the problem of freedom and brotherhood at work in our necessary tasks. We cannot be brothers merely in the common task of earning our daily bread, but certainly we cannot be brothers if we will not be brothers there.

In the vast field of economics, you quite obviously have on the one hand the necessity of freedom, private initiative, systems which allow the unique potentialities of each person to come into play, but, on the other hand, you have the necessity of organizing and coordinating all of this tremendous economic vitality in such a way that you will have neither anarchy, that is, the conflict of economic vitality within economic vitality, nor tyranny. And who would deny that there is always tyranny in life where life is unnecessarily subordinated to life and subjected to life?

Digitized by Google

We have significantly in an emergency situation a priorities board. Have you ever realized what it means to have so much talk about priorities? That means that you can no longer trust the automatic process of private initiative to determine certain common interests, and that you have to have a tremendous amount of central planning for this thing, and inevitably, as you have this, a certain amount of private initiative is destroyed or at least temporarily destroyed. There is a perfect illustration in the realm of economics how freedom and brotherhood stand in cooperation with each other, and how they are in conflict with each other, and how one simply has to work and work in never ending task to bring them together in some kind of democracy in the realm of economics or in the realm of politics, which includes a wider sphere of organization of human existence.

I have found the unfortunate heresy rather common in some of our universities among the young people that government is really an evil. These young people never heard of philosophical anarchism, but they have gotten rather anarchistic tendencies and thoughts among them that government is an evil. If you could only get rid of it, if you could only have free cooperation! In other words, pure brotherhood! But the real fact is that except in a very small circuit you never have pure brotherhood, and you never have purely free cooperation. The one side of human society is leadership, authority, one has to admit, even a very considerable amount of coercion, and without doubt, society falls into anarchy. On the other side, without criticism, authority inevitably grows into tyranny. Every society faces the problem how it can maintain central authorities and disciplines and leaderships and how it can hold these central authorities under criticism in freedom, so that society has ways of purging itself of its own ills. For certainly Lord Acton was right when he declared that all power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely, and there is no form of leadership which, if it is not under the discipline of criticism, will not become tyrannical in the end. That is the final justification of democracy in the realm of politics.

There is a special realm in this field of our work, which is naturally very close to our hearts as we look at the tragic international situation. What does this whole international situation mean? It means that an effort is being made to solve the problem of anarchy of the nations—and who will deny that we have lived in some kind of anarchy, certainly not in any complete order—to solve the problem of the anarchy of nations by the tyrannical unification of the nations.

We all know and instinctively feel that the tyrannical unification of the nations is wrong. We can see it in every morning paper, particularly the paper today when we see what happened in Czechoslovakia at the

Digitized by Google

present moment. And in France we know that when one nation sets itself up to become the master of another nation, that inevitably destroys the unique and special capacities and potentialities of the subject people. This is the way of tyranny. We know, therefore, that this new order of international life is wrong, and that it cannot finally maintain itself, but we also have to admit that the very fact that it got a chance to get as far as it has gotten is a terrible indictment of our whole civilization, that a tyrannical answer to the problem of our common life could never have gained plausibility if we had established even a measure of democratic justice in international relations. But we hadn't done so, and now therefore we face the tragic circumstance that we must offer—and I think we must—everything that we hold dear, save liberty, and ourselves to save liberty and justice in international relations against this tyranny.

After we have done that we still haven't solved the problem, because then we will still face the problem of how we will relate the nations of the world with their varieties of cultures, with the disparity of character of their economic resources, into some kind of unity. We have to do it because we are living in a technical civilization in which we have become interdependent upon one another, and if we do not regulate that interdependence we will live in a constant state of world civil war.

These are the problems of working out democracy in the common work of human existence.

Perhaps, though, the reason I have emphasized so much that spirit and matter go together is that quite obviously there isn't a single principle of democracy, however plausibly it may be stated and however convincing and inspiring it may be, that is really convincing until it is worked out in detail, because it always depends upon the detail in practice whether this thing really makes sense, whether you have preserved liberty on the one hand and brotherhood on the other hand or whether you have sacrificed too much of the one to the other, whether you have gained but at the price of destroying the vitalities of human existence.

The great philosopher, Santayana, said once upon a time that harmony of the whole must not destroy vitality of the parts. That is a very simple axiom for all of social existence. Harmony of the whole is rather easily achieved provided you are willing to sacrifice the vitality, the uniqueness, the freshness, the spontaneity of the parts. To do both things in economics, in politics, and in international relations is the problem of democracy.

We have already said that man not only works but plays precisely because he is a man, and what he does with his play defines, determines, and creates his personality and his society finally as much as his work. Play deals with the marginal aspects of human existence—marginal time, marginal

Digitized by Google

potentialities, marginal physical vitalities, which are not used up in the work. Everywhere we have the problem of how to express the whole of man for the whole of society, and without recreation this cannot be done. It is unnecessary for me to say to a Recreation Congress how every man may have always expressed himself in play (and there never has been human existence without it), and certainly we would all admit that the great arts and finally religion itself—all of these—belong to the realm of play as against the realm of pure work or simple work. However much man may have expressed himself like that through all the ages, a technical society makes the problem of recreation in democracy particularly urgent, for quite obviously the marginal time has increased; there is more leisure. But also the marginal vitalities have increased, which is to say that there are certain aspects of human existence which could once be expressed in work which can no longer be expressed there.

For instance, when I see how the Mexican peasants are both peasants and artists, how they express the whole of their personality in making a little earthenware in rather garish colors, let us say, then when I think how that same earthenware is turned out of our modern factories and how impossible it would be for a worker who mans the machine which turns out this earthenware to express the same creativity in the work that the Mexican peasant artist expresses, I think we have a picture of the whole problem of work and play and the new urgency of the problem of play in a democratic society.

When we try to work that problem out, we face exactly the same thing again: Play on the one hand must have the purpose of expressing the uniqueness of man. All of our art classes and all of our realm of culture in the field of recreation try to give expression to marginal vitalities and potentialities and unique possibilities in each human existence. Here the soul expresses itself as it cannot express itself particularly in a highly technical industry. So recreation is individualistically particular, but in your recreation program you are always talking (I have read some of your literature to see how much you are talking) not about the individual problem or the problem of freedom, but precisely about the problem of brotherhood, team play, and recreation, drawing the individual out of himself and helping him to learn to become a member of the group. This is a part of recreation.

Now, there is some team play learned at work. But work stands under the lash of necessity, and quite obviously there are all sorts of human associations on the basis of common interests and common cultural affinities and capacities and even on the basis of geography which are just as important as the team play at work. So here is a vast realm of human

Digitized by Google

existence which can be solved only by the problem of recreation.

I think it is particularly interesting that in the realm of play you cannot easily bring freedom and brotherhood together as you can in the realm of work, but that it seems to have to suffice that on the one hand you express the freedom of man and the uniqueness of each individual and on the other hand you express different types of recreation, man's desire for brotherhood and his necessity for it.

I come to my conclusion, and my conclusion is this: If you look at the spirit of democracy as being the spirit of freedom and brotherhood, and you look at the problem of democracy as being the problem of how you can combine the two so that one will not devour the other, you quite obviously have an insoluble problem. One of the reasons that people who no longer believe in democracy believe more fervently in their cause than we do is that it is easy to gain fanatic zeal for a too simple solution of a complex problem.

Look at these young men, Nazis and Communists, too. What have they done? They have solved the complex problem of human existence with a simple answer, and simple answers, of course, arouse the enthusiasm, particularly of young people. It seems to me that a few years ago every tyrannical government was a government which had been fastened upon old people by the fanaticism of young people who did not recognize the complex interest of human existence. They were actually carried, on the whole, by the fanaticism of youth. I have had educators say, "If we could only have the same fervor that the young Nazis or the young Communists have among our democratic young people!" They were quite right, but they were wrong in assuming that you could somehow or other abstract by that fervor the error which lay in Naziism. One of the reasons that they had this fervor was precisely because they thought they had a simple answer to the very complex problem of human togetherness. The answer was too simple. However foolish the old folks may have been, and however lacking in courage, as young people sometimes accuse old people, the old people had lived just long enough and had just enough experience to know that the answer was too simple; that in the one case freedom had been sacrificed to unity and life had been coordinated to the consistency of an ant hill, and that was not the answer to the problem of human existence.

Even in our democratic world we find young people who solve the democratic problem too simply by having some particular panacea by which they will guarantee absolute liberty or absolute brotherhood. They also have their fervor, but they usually give false answers to complex problems.

Digitized by Google

There is a word of scripture with which I might well close:

> They that are drunken are drunken in the night;
> They that sleep, sleep in the night.
> Let us of the day watch and be sober.

Drunkenness, excess, fanaticism are one of the vices of darkness, and sleep is the other.

Now I think you can say that the democratic world faces the vice of drunkenness in the fanaticism of all these hordes who would destroy what is good in our democratic civilization, but the democratic civilization on the whole suffers from the sleep of the night precisely because a higher degree of maturity is required to maintain loyalty to the more complex answer to the problem of existence than to the simple answer.

I have already suggested that it is the young people who are inclined to fanaticism. As a matter of fact, I can almost tell the moment in my life when I ceased to be young and had become old. It was the moment when I preferred the vice of sleep to the vice of drunkenness. (I am speaking figuratively, of course,)—when I preferred the vice of being overcome by the complexities of the issues of life to the vice of solving them too simply. Now the only way that we can avoid both vices is to achieve a kind of maturity, that "Watch and Be Sober," which recognizes that, beginning on the level of social techniques working up to the level of principle and finally to the realm of the highest religious and spiritual motivation, for every problem of democracy, there is no answer. There simply is no answer to how you will unify the nations and yet maintain the liberty of the nations. There is no answer to the desperate and mean problem of race prejudice—no one answer. There is no answer to the problem of economic justice, the problem on the one hand guaranteeing the initiative of men and on the other hand the justice between men. There isn't an answer.

There are many answers to all these problems. There are many answers to the problem of international justice and of economic justice and race justice—many, many answers on higher and higher levels, which those people will achieve best who have the modesty to recognize that there is not one answer, particularly not theirs, and who also have the resoluteness and the maturity to work upon the answers in the recognition that there is not one answer. This openness seems to me also to belong to the spirit and to the principles of democracy.

Digitized by Google

WHAT THE RECREATION MOVEMENT MEANS TO AMERICA

By JAMES E. WEST, LL.D.

MR. BRAUCHER: One of the delightful features of the recreation movement has been the cooperation between the various national societies which are working so closely together. It is very hard to distinguish sometimes just what meeting is being held. Joseph Lee was active in the Boy Scouts of America. Dr. John H. Finley gave very freely of his time to the Boy Scouts. So many of the men who are active leaders in the national recreation movement are also active in the Boy Scouts, and I like to think that the first speaker of the evening, who is going to speak to us on "What the National Recreation Movement Means to America," was very active in the early days in the playground movement in Washington. At the present time he is a member of the New Rochelle Municipal Recreation Commission, but all through the years he has been a member of the National Recreation Association—an active worker. I like to remember that first conference on dependent children, held in Washington in 1909. Dr. West was the leader in that conference as well as its secretary, and very many influences have come out of that conference. I remember, when we held our meeting in Washington in 1911, that Dr. James E. West had a great part in helping the Congress at that time. All through the years we have worked closely together on problems such as the motion picture problem in the National Social Work Council, in the National Education-Recreation Council, and always it has been a joy to serve together in such undertakings.

Dr. James E. West is not only Chief Scout Executive and the leader in every sense of the word in the great Boy Scout movement, but he is also Editor of *Boys' Life,* a magazine which has had such a profound influence on boys.

When we welcome Dr. James E. West to this Congress, we are welcoming one of ourselves, one who has worked all through the years in our movement and one to whom we consequently always turn with assurance of help. It is a very great satisfaction to present Dr. James E. West.

DR. WEST: Well do I remember those early days in Washington. It was my privilege as a practicing attorney to be a volunteer worker in the Washington Playground Association, and I remember those stirring times when the national organization of the playground and recreation movement was first brought into being through the unique character and

Digitized by Google

personal interest of President Theodore Roosevelt. Then I remember later, after Mr. Braucher had been drafted from a very useful field of service to serve as the executive officer of this great movement, how I had to appeal to him for help in an important undertaking.

You know, over in the City of Washington it is one of the contradictions of our democracy that those who live there do not have any vote, that is, unless they happen to be office holders from one of the states and are willing to pay their railroad fare back and forth to register and keep qualified. Quite a number did in my day, and those people, believe me, had some influence, but those of us who were just humble citizens born in the City of Washington weren't so fortunate. We didn't cut much ice.

Well, it so happens that the playground movement in the City of Washington, as a result of the national organization, did develop an ambitious program under the leadership of Dr. Henry S. Curtis, who was one of the incorporators of the national organization. I remember how the Appropriations Committee of the House of Representatives, headed by James Tawney, of Minnesota, made up its mind that it was going to show the President of the United States where to get off, and I remember very well the debate that was organized in the House under Mr. Tawney's leadership when it was threatened to throw out entirely all public funds.

I might explain that the playgrounds in Washington at that time were supported primarily by local contributions, but certain governmental property was involved, and certain appropriations were asked for to take care of that property. Time will not permit me to go into the details, but just to show you how much progress has been made, the Chairman of the Appropriations Committee actually took his place on the floor of the House and, in a prepared speech, ridiculed the idea of leadership on playgrounds. He said, "You might as well undertake to teach fish to swim as to teach children to play!"

Well, it looked pretty bad, and we sent for Howard Braucher. I remember how he and Lee Hanmer, from the Russell Sage Foundation, were brought into conference, and how we organized, and finally on a yea-nay vote (the first time in the history of any local appropriation in the District of Columbia) on the merits of the case, we won against the leadership of the Appropriations Committee. I think it is only fair that it should be recorded in the record of this meeting that Howard Braucher was quite a factor in the program which brought about that result.

That is one answer to the question of what the national recreation movement means to America. That kind of service has been performed over all the years in all parts of America.

Digitized by Google

I remember Howard Braucher for another very substantial reason. When I was drafted to go to New York and help organize the Boy Scouts of America, I was fortunate in being able to persuade Mr. Braucher, whom we all looked upon as a leader in advanced thought in social movements and educational movements, to accept the chairmanship of our committee on organization known as "Commission on the Permanent Organization and Field Supervision." This committee was one of four very important committees. It was my thought, and likewise his, that it just didn't make sense for this new movement to start fresh without fairly and courageously considering all the handicaps in the organization set-up and procedures of existing national agencies. So we got representatives of sixteen different national agencies to serve on this committee. Because of Mr. Braucher's leadership, because of the wisdom of the men who were involved in that committee, the Boy Scouts of America were led into the development of a very simple organization scheme which has been so effective over these thirty-one years that only twice has it been necessary for the National Executive Board to spend any considerable time in talking about an organization problem.

So, naturally, I feel very close to Howard Braucher. I feel that he, as a leader in this great recreation movement, this great national organization, has been a leader in the whole field of social work. There is not a single man or woman in New York to whom those of us who are connected with the National Social Work Council look with greater respect and greater affection than we do to Howard Braucher, and I just want to pay tribute to him here among his own friends.

Of course, our interests in the Boy Scouts of America are quite kindred to those of your organization. I say those of your organization—those of the organizations which are more definitely involved in your program. I looked over your discussion outline, and I was so impressed with it that I sent it to the Director of our own Program Division and suggested that he review it, because I thought it offered a very great deal in the way of meat and suggestion for us to use in developing similar discussion programs for our own problems. There are many agencies which are interested in just the same things that we are interested in. In these thirty-one years of our existence, with the aid of an army of now over 300,000 men serving as leaders, and throughout the thirty-one years over a million, we have dealt with in excess of 10,000,000 boys, who have been given not only the opportunity to be members of Patrols and Troops, but also to go camping, to go hiking, and to carry out a program of recreation as a part of the scheme of things in Scouting. So we feel as allies, and I have been very happy to maintain an active membership in the National Recreation Association. I am happy to see here some of our men who are active in our

Digitized by Google

work. They are here because of their deep interest in the work of this organization. I believe that every one of the men who are directly responsible for the leadership of our 545 Local Councils is not only sympathetic, but greatly appreciative of what has been done and what is being done under the leadership of the National Recreation Association.

I have been asked to speak particularly on the subject of "What the Recreation Movement Means to America." Well, it seems to me almost unnecessary to do that to an audience that is as active as you are in carrying on the program, but I am happy to do so not only for the record but in order that you may perhaps better appreciate how your work looks to one not as active as you are.

The National Recreation Association grew out of that period of social concern and reform of the late Eighties and Nineties of the last century. Great spirits like Theodore Roosevelt, Jane Addams, Jacob Riis, Felix Warburg, Luther Gulick, Joseph Lee, Charles F. Weller, and Henry S. Curtis worked for years as individuals in connection with institutions to provide safe play areas and good play leadership for the children of this country. In 1906 that effort culminated in the formation of the Playground Association of America, which from the first was dedicated to the idea that every child, regardless of economic status, religion, race or color, should have a safe place to play. For over thirty-five years of increasingly effective service, this Association, later called the Playground and Recreation Association of America, and still later called the National Recreation Association, has worked toward the fulfillment of that ideal. In 1906, Jacob Riis' dramatic crusade against the slums of New York City had led to the razing of the tenements for playgrounds. Chicago had already voted $5,000,000 for small recreation parks and field houses. Boston had built a ten-acre outdoor gymnasium, known as the Charles Bank, in 1889. Los Angeles set up a Board of Playground Commissioners in 1904.

From the beginning it was clearly seen by the leaders of the National Recreation Association that such a goal could only be achieved if the program became a function of local government and was supported by public funds. Parks and playgrounds were deemed to be as necessary as streets and sewers, and a department of recreation as desirable as public works. This called for a broad and statesmanlike approach to the whole question. In the first place, the states of the Union had to pass enabling acts to make possible such municipal action. A campaign was waged to secure the necessary state legislation, with the result that a majority of the states now have such laws. Local towns and cities then had to be convinced of the need for recreation and to pass the necessary ordinances for the same. The number of cities with organized recreation under this leadership increased from forty-one in 1906 to 1,116 in 1940. More than 700

Digitized by Google

of these cities are visited by the field staff of the National Recreation Association. The Consultation Service of the Association serves not only these 700 but assists more than 6,000 communities every year.

The figures for 1940, as shown in the 1941 Year Book, give some conception of the present scope of the public recreation movement:

Number of cities with play leadership or supervised facilities	1,116
Total number of separate play areas reported	21,509
New play areas opened in 1940 for the first time	774
Total number of play areas and special facilities reported:	
Outdoor playgrounds	9,921
Recreation buildings	1,750
Indoor recreation centers	3,986
Play streets	183
Archery ranges	520
Athletic fields	930
Baseball diamonds	3,904
Bathing beaches	572
Bowling greens	337
Camps—day and other organized	299
Golf courses	387
Handball courts	2,737
Horseshoe courts	9,746
Ice skating areas	2,912
Picnic areas	3,481
Shuffleboard courts	3,049
Ski jumps	97
Softball diamonds	10,042
Stadiums	261
Swimming pools	1,200
Tennis courts	12,075
Toboggan slides	314
Wading pools	1,576
Total number of employed recreation leaders	38,926
Total number of leaders employed full time the year round	3,559
Total number of volunteer leaders	12,890
Total number of other volunteers	22,164
Total expenditures for public recreation	$57,538,111

The whole significance of this service is difficult to comprehend. Millions of children have been taken from the streets and guided in their play by trained leaders each day. From the drab homes of many of them they have gone to cheerful environment for their hours of play in active

Digitized by Google

games or in music, drama, storytelling, arts and crafts and nature study. Young men and women have found in the recreation centers often their only place for wholesome social recreation. For tennis, swimming, and other activities they have been dependent upon public recreation systems. Adults, too, have found leisure time made rich in hobbies: reading, gardening or committee service. Cities now take pride in their parks and playgrounds and in their investment of six billion dollars in recreation facilities of all kinds.

During and following the establishment of public recreation systems in towns and cities of America, the selection and training of professional volunteer leaders was carried on. A campaign was waged to have states install departments of physical education. The National Recreation Association spent a quarter of a million dollars through its National Physical Education Service to achieve this end. State directors of health and physical education are now in existence in twenty-five states. A graduate training school was conducted for nine years in New York for the training of professional workers. A carefully selected group of young men were trained as apprentices in strong local recreation systems. A series of institutes, ranging from two to four weeks, was conducted in forty large cities, enrolling approximately 10,000 lay and professional workers from both public and private agencies. In the rural field more than 55,000 workers, largely volunteers, were trained in institutes over a period of ten years by National Recreation Association workers through the Extension Service of the state universities. Thousands of volunteers are given some orientation training in local communities each year.

The policy of most recreation departments calls for the use of school buildings and playgrounds for public recreation out of school hours. By patient effort over many years, the National Recreation Association has assisted local groups to a wider use of such facilities by helping to set up referendums and by personally dealing with public school authorities. The title, "City of the Lighted Schoolhouses," has been given to one metropolis that uses its schools for a broad and rich recreation program.

I was so happy to learn from the address of Mr. McNutt what he had to say about the use of schoolrooms. It may interest you to know that this has been one of our major problems. We have had to deal with the organized power of the janitors of the public schools of America, and it hasn't been any easy problem to deal with. When you stop to think of it, how ridiculous it is that we, sensible people, having gone as far as we have in our democracy, still tolerate a point of view that is without sound foundation in reason! It is the way it has been done. We set up different responsible agencies in the community, and we are not able to develop that point of view and that authority which make all conscious of a com-

Digitized by Google

mon opportunity to serve the whole community; and until we can solve that problem, we do, do we not, give rich ammunition to those whom we sometimes call radicals, as they analyze the weaknesses of our democracy. It is just something that we have not only to be patient about, but we have got to intelligently deal with as time goes on. I look to the day when the schoolhouses will be used seven days in the week and be available for use twenty-four hours in the day.

For many years the National Recreation Association has loaned its workers to the Extension Service of the Department of Agriculture through the state universities. A seasoned worker has been loaned part time also to the staff of the Naional Park Service and has assisted in the development of the great national park areas of the United States. Another staff member has conducted special research projects for the National Park Service; still another gave years of service in the early days of the National Youth Administration development in connection with its recreation program. Many feel that the whole national policy of the Federal Government has been deeply influenced by the services rendered through the years by the National Recreation Association.

Local recreation programs have been greatly enriched and extended by the National Recreation Association leadership and publications. Specialists in music, arts and crafts, drama, social recreation, gardening, and nature have visited cities and towns throughout the United States, have conducted institutes and festivals of music, have developed community orchestras, bands, and choruses, and in many ways have added to the richness of local recreation programs. A wide diversification of interest and facilities is now apparent in public recreation. Archery ranges, bowling greens, day camps, paddle tennis, handball, shuffleboard, badminton and volley ball courts, golf courses, picnic areas, soft ball diamonds, ski jumps, toboggan slides in great number, supplement the traditional facilities. Individual non-competitive sports, outing activities, dances, social recreation, winter sports and water sports, have made great gains in the last decade. The publication of booklets, pamphlets, and articles in all of these phases of recreation activity has done much to extend the scope and strengthen the quality of recreation service throughout the land.

The Correspondence and Consultation Bureau of the National Recreation Association likewise adds to this enrichment of local program. Approximately 2,500 inquiries per month come to this department from more than 6,000 local communities. The most careful consideration is given to every inquiry. Just visualize that! Twenty-five hundred inquiries per month! That is a large order, because each inquiry requires a reply! It requires not only the transmittal of printed matter, but a friendly word, a helpful suggestion. I know what that means because the Recreation

Digitized by Google

Commission, of which I am a member, in my own home town, is now following the policy when any problem comes up of asking, "What does the National Recreation Association literature say?" And if the director doesn't have the answer in his files, we say, "We will lay this question on the table until the next meeting, and let's see what you can find out from headquarters." That is our normal procedure. Why shouldn't we take advantage of your experience? Why shouldn't we take advantage of the techniques which have been found by experience to be productive of the best results?

The Research Department of the National Recreation Association is constantly studying trends in the recreation movement, cost of construction and operation of recreation facilities, the uses of leisure time by youth and adults, the growth of parks and playgrounds, the growth of standards, and many other phases of life of the recreation movement. The whole movement, public and private, profits by these studies. A Year Book gathers data on current activities of the movement, and over the years serves as a base for discerning trends.

The National Recreation Congress, sponsored by the National Recreation Association, is unique in the recreation world. This great Congress brings together many types of people who are interested in all phases of recreation. There are professional workers in public and private agencies, board members, educators, city managers, industrialists, Federal and State representatives. All of these spend five days together, reviewing the whole field of recreation experience and discussing mutual problems and planning future advances.

The Congress does not belong to any one group, and that is what makes it unique, but it is a cross-section of all agencies interested in and devoted to the common cause of recreation. The National Recreation Association doubtless renders a service of outstanding importance in making such a gathering possible.

The National Recreation Association has never claimed that recreation was a cure for delinquency. However, its files contain testimony from judges of children's courts and other public officials to the effect that the rate of delinquency has almost universally decreased whenever good leadership and proper recreation facilities were provided. Leisure time without a decent place to play, and without responsible guidance, does give rise to much that is undesirable. Wholesome play activities, good companions, and carefully selected leaders all contribute to a richer and more wholesome life for children and youth. The thousands of playgrounds with their trained leaders certainly have done much to give youth proper guidance.

Digitized by Google

The impress of the recreation movement is seen among many agencies and institutions. Churches today conduct social and recreational programs. Physical education in public schools is largely play motivated. Many schools have large playgrounds and are adapted structurally to community use. Most parks have ceased to be mere breathing places and are now centers of active recreation as well as esthetic enjoyment. Many industries foster recreational interests among their employees. A healthful back-to-nature movement, accelerated by the automobile, has arisen. Government housing authorities insist upon not less than minimum space for recreational purposes in their projects, and commercially-built homes have their recreation rooms. At least ten colleges and universities offer organized majors for the training of recreation leaders.

With this rising popularity of recreation, the Association has been free to give more attention to the broadening and enriching programs and to making administrative methods more efficient. The advancement of better design of recreation facilities has been a recent emphasis; also appraisals of program methods, the selection of personnel, the framing of municipal budgets, community relationships, and other technical operations. The Association has assisted a number of municipalities in reorganization looking to a greater economy and efficiency.

Thus, the idea of recreation has in the past thirty-five years gained respect in American thinking. Millions take part in play for its intrinsic, positive values and without apology. We now interpret recreation as evidence of man's attempt to live life fully and to achieve a natural self-expression. Thus, recreation has entered the main stream of the American way of life.

What has been done is but an indication of what can be done. This seems to me to be more vital than a recital of what has been done, except as it adds basis for confidence and courage for us to look forward and to plan aggressively for progress.

Certainly all of us, in looking at the picture of the job ahead, are conscious that much remains to be done. We are conscious that in these difficult times all sorts of demands are going to require increased opportunity for private, personal contributions, increased opportunity for the appropriation of public funds, so that those of us who are loyal to the ideals of recreation, those of us who are affiliated with agencies which have recreation as a major responsibility, have a definite task. We just can't stand by and see ground lost. We must be alert—not on the defensive, but aggressively making plans and insisting upon progress because of the merits of what needs to be done.

I have just recently had the privilege of reading a book which I

Digitized by Google

heartily commend to you, developed by the American Council of Education, which is entitled *Time on Their Hands,* a report on leisure, recreation, and young people in America. The preface is a summation of the task, as I see it, that all of us are going to have:

"In all recreational planning for youth, the determining factor should be the needs of young people themselves rather than the functional structure of existing agencies.

"The greatest possible use should be made of existing facilities and the fullest measure of coordination be effected among them.

"Broad-scale recreational planning is urgently required at every level of recreational administration—community, state, and national government."

Digitized by Google

RECREATION AFTER THE PRESENT EMERGENCY

By DAVID CUSHMAN COYLE

MR. BRAUCHER: For some time we have been going through emergency after emergency, but now we begin to think of what we are going to have in our recreation program after the present emergency. Again our speaker is a man who is no stranger to this group. David Cushman Coyle has been before us before, and we have listened to him with profit and pleasure. Dr. West referred to Jane Addams and Jacob Riis and other leaders. Some great leaders become institutions in themselves, and David Cushman Coyle, I think, is one of those persons who in this emergency has become almost an institution in himself in the service he has been rendering to our country.

He is a great engineer, but he doesn't come to us as an engineer. He was a structural designer of the New York Life Insurance Building, in New York, a great structure which we all know covers an entire block in the heart of the city. But he is more interested in planning for the future of people, for the human needs of people, than simply thinking of constructing buildings. He planned the Washington State capitol and the United States Chamber of Commerce building. He is a member of the great engineering societies of America and advisor to committees of the Senate of the United States. He is an author whose books have been read by millions. Perhaps few can boast of writings that have been read by so many people recently. Whether designing a building or writing a book, David Cushman Coyle is always looking far ahead. A chapter of his last book, "America," ends with these words:

"When military defense is over, home defense will still be as much needed as ever. There will be no end to the job of defending America against disease and unhappiness."

Mr. Coyle believes that "too many people in America are lonesome" and that "Americans, like all civilized people of the world, are in grave need of finding happiness." He believes in recreation, and he will now speak to us on the subject, "Recreation after the Present Emergency."

MR. COYLE: Since thirty years ago we have had two great world wars, and they have taught us some things. We are not wholly wise even yet, but still we have learned some things that we didn't know back in 1911. A war tests a country. It doesn't test a country for all the virtues. A war doesn't prove that a country's art is good art or that its religion is good religion. It doesn't prove that the country's civilization is a desirable

Digitized by Google

civilization from a moral point of view, but it does test stamina. It tests whether a civilization is made up of people who can take it, people who aren't afraid to stand for their lives when they are challenged.

We have now seen people of very strange kinds, people much different from ourselves, who are not afraid to stand for their lives, and we have seen other civilizations that obviously were soft and ready to collapse when pushed. We know, looking at ourselves, that our own civilization here has many weak points. I am not discouraged at the weakness of our country, the inability of so many thousands of people to think or to face the unpleasant facts, their willingness to use methods of argument that are mental escapes from the fact that our civilization is challenged and may be destroyed.

History has always been made by a small percentage of the people in any generation. If we go back through our own history we know that in the American Revolution probably not a quarter of our people were interested in who won the Revolution. At least not more than a quarter of them were interested in having the Colonies win the Revolution, maybe another quarter were interested in having the British win it, and the other half didn't care much about it and thought it was all crazy, anyway. Certainly, in the other great crises in our history—in the crisis of the Constitution, in the crisis of the Civil War, in the crisis of the great depression, even, which came home to the pocketbooks of nearly all of us —the vast majority of people didn't take any interest, and yet we came through because there were enough energy and brains in the country to swing the mass, who were unwilling to pay attention or who had other things to do, around the curve into a new road of history, without losing too many of them overboard.

Some of us are going to get hurt this time. This is a bad crisis. Some of us may die by violence; others are likely to get hurt badly by the course of events, but I believe that the courage of the American people is going to stand the test. However, we are going to learn again the meaning of national courage, the meaning of vitality and morale, of ability to stand it, to take it when crisis comes and when people are called upon to make sacrifices or even to lay down their lives.

Among the things we are going to learn about is that a spotlight is being turned on individual health and individual morale and individual confidence in one's membership in the community and in our civilization. We know that there have been growing deficiencies in our sense of belonging to the community during the past twenty years, in different ways. When we came through the previous war, we had a moral letdown. We had the "normalcy" that we have talked about, meaning everybody steal-

Digitized by Google

ing everything that he could lay his hands on, and "the devil take the hindmost," and "open high-jinks openly arrived at," as someone said. We came through that period when young people were taught that the most respectable way to make a living was to go to one of the eastern colleges and marry the right debutante.

Our country had the grand drunk of the late 1920's, and we fell into the tremendous headache of the 1930's.

Our young people for a generation—the several classes of young people who have come along now ever since 1920—have been taught one or the other thing about our country that has not been good for their sense of belonging to our civilization. They were taught that rackets were the easiest way to make a living in the twenties, that only saps worked. After the 1930's they were taught that nobody could work and that you couldn't get a job. They were taught that nobody wanted them. Hundreds of thousands of them were wandering the roads in 1932. Some of them are still wandering the roads—not so many. But in the process of all this attempt to readjust ourselves to fast-moving changes of our time, we have destroyed the confidence of a lot of young folks, and some of them are passing it back to us now and saying, "Why should we care whether your so-called civilization lasts or not?" Well, why, indeed, considering the way it has treated them?

It is hard to tell them that if they were to turn it over, say, to Mr. Hitler, it would be worse than what we have now, because they don't see what Mr. Hitler is doing. They see what we have been doing.

Now, with the spotlight of a war turned upon ourselves, we find that we have these deficiencies. We have not given the young people a chance for recreation of the type that would make them feel that they belong to the community. We have not given them a chance to work for wages. We have not given them a chance to work as volunteers in the community, which they also should be permitted to do.

During the pressure of war, we can increase some of the types of recreation, community work, and public health work that we have been struggling with. The pressure of war has in one sense burst the pursestrings in Washington. If you can paint the flag on it, you can get by Congress with almost anything. So, we can get the money for recreation wherever it is connected with defense. That brings up the matter of visibility. The defense recreation in the immediate neighborhood of an Army training camp is highly visible. Anybody, even the most conservative Congressman, can see that there is a place where something has to be done about recreation. Where you get nothing except giving a proper chance to live to the families of people working in defense industries, the visibility is

Digitized by Google

not quite so high, but still it is high enough so that we can get some money for improving the conditions in the so-called defense areas. In the areas where people are not immediately concerned with defense industries or with being trained for the Army, the idea that they, too, ought to be allowed to have a good time in their off hours is not nearly so visible and that, probably, is subject to gunfire from the people who want, as they say, to economize on non-defense expenditures during the war's stress.

We can do what we can do. We can push recreation in the places where the people who are to get the benefit of it are so closely connected with defense that the average person has sufficient imagination to see it. The fact that the whole people, the whole country, is connected with the salvation of our civilization is not visible to everybody, and we are going to have to have some losses, probably, here and there where people are not defense workers but just citizens.

There are a couple of features about recreation that strike my mind. I don't want to explain to you what your job is, but there are a couple of points about it that I bring up because sometimes they can perhaps be used in arguing with people who don't understand what you are about. At least they would seem impressive to me if somebody used them in arguing with me.

One is that recreation is the salt of a culture, that particularly athletics and rough, outdoor activities like camping and mountain climbing are a form of vitamins in a culture. Without these in the high degree of luxury that our technology provides for so many people, the culture is always in danger of going decadent on us. It runs the risk of getting to be corrupt and rotten in its moral standards and easy and soft in its judgments about types of personality and ways of doing things and ways of looking at things.

I believe that there is a real value in people going out where they risk their lives in kinds of recreation such as football, skiing, and mountain climbing, where a certain number of people get killed. The advisability of having regular avocations which are taken up for pleasure in which a certain number of people are killed is something that we always ought to keep in mind. Just driving automobiles, of course, is the way we kill one another most usually—some tens of thousands yearly. That is much more usual than murder, and in the main, I should say it is less interesting. That is what I have against it. You don't get much recreation out of being killed in an automobile.

Of course we all know that you are more likely to be killed going to the airport than you are in an ordinary transport airplane, but you get a lot more kick out of going in an airplane than just going in the car

Digitized by Google

out to the airport, because of the unfamiliarity of it.

Now, if you are going to get recreational benefits from dangerous sports, they have to be sufficiently unfamiliar or sufficiently new to the people who do them so that they get a real feeling of danger. That is the reason, for example, that everybody I know in Washington, including myself, is beating at every door for the purpose of trying to get to England. It is not that we think we are going to serve our country any more by going to England than we would in the United States, but merely that the risk of being killed by a car on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington doesn't have half the romance to it that going over in a bomber would have.

We have this aspect of recreation, that it serves as a means of risking one's life in ways that are considered to be socially acceptable. It becomes unnecessary to do as some people in our more remote mountain regions do, to go in for murder as a means of recreation, since we can furnish other ways by which similar amounts of danger can be provided.

I don't mean to say that people, by risking their lives in skiing and that sort of thing, are going to make themselves mentally more virile or that they are going to be intellectually more capable of understanding abstract ideas of knowledge, or anything like that. All I mean is that I think there is more tendency for people to view decadent forms of art and literature and life with contempt if they have been accustomed to risking their lives physically.

Another thing is that recreation is probably at least next to the most important, if not the most important, way of getting people to feel that they belong to something. I am very much impressed with the fact that our neighborhoods, to a considerable degree our families, have disappeared with the coming of the automobile. You see, people of my generation who have lived since the nineteenth century can remember the time when you couldn't get very far from home conveniently. You could hire a horse and buggy from the livery stable and go out five or ten miles into the country. It was quite a journey. In the main, we stayed around where we could walk. We walked to church. We walked to school. And we walked to other people's houses for parties. Everybody knew everybody else, and there were lots of forms of high-jinks you couldn't do because everybody knew you, of course. Now at least you have the illusion that people don't know you, and that makes a difference.

Not only do you have the illusion that people don't know you, but to a considerable degree it is true. Now you can start off from wherever you live and you can go forty miles to a movie or to a roadhouse and have dinner and loaf around the country and turn up again at midnight and turn in and never have seen anyone whom you knew personally. That

Digitized by Google

means simply that the neighborhood has dilated to the point where the number of people within our radius of action is greater than the number whose names we can remember or whose faces can seem familiar to us. So we don't feel that we belong to anything.

There are a lot of different ways by which we can set up things to belong to. Americans are great joiners, and to the extent that the things we join get far enough down into our emotions so that we feel that we really belong and have an affection for the other people who belong to the same thing, we can replace to some extent the lost neighborhood that those of us who are old enough remember to have existed.

I find that young people very often have never belonged to anything since they were born, and they just don't know what it is that they are missing. The older people know. They are homesick. To some extent, if we can get a sufficient amount of recreational activities, families may be able to enjoy themselves together, and so may people in neighborhoods. That isn't all the answer, but there is a good deal that I think we can look into there to find means of getting people together again. You see, what we need is to make people enjoy doing things that they ought to do but don't know it, like getting to know one another, and belonging to one another, to their neighborhood. You can't be like the lady who said, "Now, Suzy, I brought you to this show, I paid for your ticket, and you are going to enjoy it if I have to tear all your hair out."

We need to set up things that will bring people together so that they enjoy themselves and want to come again; then they will run under their own steam and we won't have to keep pushing them all the time.

Getting people together, making them feel that they belong to the community obviously have a close connection with morale or what we call "sticking power" or "guts." They have to do with the ability of a nation to stand the gaff and to hold together when forces from outside are trying to disintegrate it or break it up. We see these things while the war is throwing the spotlight on them, while the pressures of war and the effort of foreign powers to destroy the United States are putting strains on us which make us feel the places where we are strong and the places where we are weak.

We are thankful for all the money and the time and effort that we have spent in our lifetimes on things like the Boy Scouts and the other forms of recreation where various ones of us have worked, and all the things that we have done that helped to pull people together and to make them feel that they belong to America. We are thankful for all that now because that is all the strength we have. The ones who want to stay under the bed and don't want to pay any attention to what is going on now are

Digitized by Google

just casualties. We have to carry them and save them, whether they know it or not. But to the extent that people really have vitamins and vitality, and to the extent that any of us have been responsible for boys having a chance in the Boy Scouts, for girls having a chance in their various organizations, we can be thankful for that; we can be glad we did it.

Then what are we going to do when the war comes to an end? For one thing, if we can show—and I hope we can—by actual statistical measurements that our defense activities have actually saved life and saved health, then we will have something to say. We can say to the simple-minded American people, "Well, now, would you like to go back to being sick just because you haven't got Mr. Hitler any more?" and the answer is "No." If we can't prove that they are better off than they were before Mr. Hitler came along, then it is a little more difficult to say. I think we can, probably. I think very probably it is true that if you take any thousand boys and divide them by lot into two groups of 500, and put 500 of them in the Draft Army and the other 500 in civil life, that ten years from now there will be more living from the group that was in the Draft Army. It will be because they have had more setting-up exercises, more medical attention, and probably better recreation and a better sense of belonging to something—after they get used to it.

Therefore, I think we can say quite properly to the people and to their Congressmen after the war, "Well, what is the use of going back to being sick and not having a good time just because we haven't any Hitler to be afraid of?" Now, that's a good argument, but of course you can't get very far with argument when people's instincts and their behavior are running strongly against you.

After the war we are going to have a moral reaction, naturally, because we shall have overstrained our idealism and our sense of sacrifice, provided we do anything in this war. Of course, if we hide under the bed and Mr. Hitler's régime should get heart failure and drop dead, then we would have not the moral reaction from overstraining our sense of sacrifice, but another and worse kind of moral reaction, namely, that we would have proved to ourselves that hiding under the bed is the best way to meet any crisis.

Anyway, we are going to be selfish one way or the other after the war. That we know, because it always happens after all wars that human nature is that way. We are going to have a tendency for people to think about themselves, to care little for the public interest. There is going to be a great deal of budget-cutting and what they humorously call economy. There is going to be a business depression, probably, caused by the tendency to economize.

Digitized by Google

We have to stand by the facts that we now know to be true, that health and morale are not frills, that during a period of war when the nations of the world were fighting for their lives no nation dared to economize on health and morale. The Germans themselves have been very tightly restricted in what they could spend on anything. They have had to give up butter in order to get guns. They didn't think of giving up recreation in order to get guns because they couldn't afford to give up personal strength for the purpose of getting munitions.

While the war is going on, we can see that these things that improve people's health and morale are all valuable and are not frills, and that they have got to go right in the early priorities alongside of all the material things that the nation has to have, and that you can't economize on them. When we don't have a Hitler with horns and tail whom we can see, and have only an intangible danger of economic depression and possibly of disorder and unrest among our people, things that we can't see but can just feel, when the things becomes more abstract, then what? Can we keep it in our minds that these services that we were doing during the crisis of our country, which were valuable then, have not lost their value just because the nation perhaps is no longer in immediate danger of losing its independence?

Now, there are some other things we need to remember about the services in general, of which recreation is a particular example. There is probably not any possibility of the American people ever being employed as much as fifty per cent in the making of material goods for distribution to our people. Some of us have been saying for a long time that one of the reasons services are so important for permanent prosperity is that there are not enough materials available in the world to keep us busy with the kind of technology that we now have. We can't make ourselves enough gadgets. I am not at all sure that we ought to have as many gadgets as we could have if we all worked forty hours a week making gadgets. Whether or not it would be good for us, we can't have that many because we haven't the materials. Our technology has gotten so extremely efficient that, using less than all our available labor, we can work and make all the things that we have materials for and then we have to stop. That we were saying ten years ago. Now we are straight up against it and that is what we mean by priorities. We haven't got everybody in the United States employed yet, and although not everybody is employed, the result of their employment is to call for more materials than are available. Of course, it is true that in time we could get more aluminum by breaking the monopoly, but there are many other kinds of materials that just don't exist in sufficient quantities to make the number of things that would be made if everybody worked at making them.

Digitized by Google

The only answer is that if people are going to work at all, they are going to have to work at jobs which don't require very large quantities of material in order to allow them to work—the so-called service jobs. So the only answer to the post-war problem of having permanent prosperity is that we have to enlarge the service jobs, and that means that we have to enlarge our imaginations and our willingness to buy and pay for a larger number of different kinds of services—taking in each other's washing, in other words. That is the answer to the economic problem.

The purpose of technology is the same as the purpose of Aladdin's lamp. Of course, it means that we are working as fast as we can toward an ideal condition in which one man will press a button once a year and all the material things that we want will be done by a machine, except the pressing of this button, and the rest of us will be entirely occupied in shining each other's shoes, teaching each other's children, and making faces for each other's amusement. That is the idea of the civilization that is inherent in technology, because the purpose of technology is to create physical goods without labor. That means that we want all these things and we don't want to work for them. That is why we invent machines to do them. Instead of going out and carrying in the water the way we used to do when we were boys, you push a button and the pump goes around and the water comes out of the faucet.

Well, of course, if we believe that services have a legitimate part to play, it is absurd to say that the people who work in factories support all the rest of us. Not at all. The people who work in factories simply stand around while machines make a lot of things, and you get some of those things by doing your job. When we once realize that human beings working in the future will be more than fifty per cent (and much more nearly seventy-five per cent) employed in doing services, that the number of people working on farms and in factories is going to get smaller and smaller, then the whole thing makes sense. Then we can, without any qualms of conscience, go out and tell our respective legislators and our respective angels (if you have anybody that contributes to the outfit) that this is a legitimate piece of work that needs to be done and there isn't any reason why the taxpayers shouldn't pay for it.

Of course, they are going to try to answer you, and they are going to say, "Where are you going to get the money?" Now, that is supposed to be something that will stop you in your tracks. If you believe it, it will. I remember the most pathetic piece of newspaper reporting I think I have ever seen in my life was in June of 1940, while France was going down, and as far as we could make out, the whole world had gone to pieces. If it hadn't been that the British pulled a miracle later in the summer it

Digitized by Google

would have. Everything looked pretty bad. On the front page of a New York paper there was a little piece that comforted the reader by saying that Mr. Hitler's financial position was pretty precarious and was expected to collapse at any moment. Just try to tie that one!

Why didn't Mr. Hitler's financial position collapse? Because he didn't have any financial position. It couldn't collapse! He didn't believe in it! If you don't believe in it, there isn't any such thing. Well, that is where he had it on us. He had the same relation to the other nations of the world that a man who doesn't have malaria has when all the rest of the people have chills and fever. Since Hitler didn't know enough to believe in economy or sound finance or any of those things, he could do a lot of things that nobody else could do because they believed in those superstitions. They were all afraid of going bankrupt.

A nation can't go bankrupt, ladies and gentlemen, and don't let anybody tell you that it can! A nation can get in great difficulties that could be called bankruptcy by a sort of metaphor. Hitler may go bankrupt, and I certainly hope he does, in oil but not in money. He is investing a lot of oil in moving toward the East, in the Ukraine, and if he reaches the new supply of oil before he has used up what he has, then it was a good investment. If he doesn't he will go bankrupt, in a material sense. But money has nothing to do with it.

That all makes sense from an engineer's point of view. If you think he is going to go bankrupt from risking too much money, there isn't any such animal! If he wants money, he prints the money. Then if he wants to get it back, he taxes the people and makes them give it back or else he borrows it from them and doesn't pay, and that sort of thing. It goes around in a circle. If there is any kind of system of money in a nation that causes people to sit idle when they would like to do some work, when other people would like to have them do the work, the money system is wrong. If the people governing the country can't make the money go round and the people work, elect somebody who will. That is what Hitler did. He solved the whole thing. When anyone advised him that he would go bankrupt, he just fired the man and that settled it.

That is all there is to it. You could study it and study it, but all you would come out with is simply that money is bookkeeping, and to say you couldn't do a job because you haven't the bookkeeping simply means that you haven't hired the right man to keep the books.

I was interested to hear Dr. West speak of the people who wanted to get things going in spite of the money cost of it—sensible people, as distinguished from other people who weren't sensible. I think maybe we

Digitized by Google

could understand our relation to that if you will allow me to use a metaphor without carrying it to extremes, because there are plenty of exceptions to this. But in the main, the national household, you see, is divided into two kinds of people: those who go get it and those who take care of the children. You see, we who take care of the children are Mama, and the ones who go get it and bring it back are Papa. That is, in dealing with the Government, for example, all people like us approach Congress as Mama coming to Papa and saying that she needs the money to have Suzy's teeth straightened, or to have the front room repapered, and Papa says, "You are going to ruin me! What! More bills, more bills all the time! You are always asking for money." So you have to persuade Papa to turn over the necessary money so that we can run the country.

All of us who are in the service fields are really in that position. Of course, what every woman knows, and what all of us who have been in this position all these years necessarily know, too, is that although Father may pound on the table and make believe that he is head of the family, and may talk about how he is going to be ruined by Mother's extravagance, Mother is the one who really knows what the children are all about, and what it costs to run the house, and what needs to be done and how much is going to keep the family going. In fact, she even knows when her husband needs a new suit of clothes. She is the one who really knows about that and she has to keep her Mona Lisa smile and not tell him that he doesn't know as much as she does, but make him think that he thought of it all along.

You have to wangle money out of people. Don't let your consciences hurt you when you do it. Don't feel that you really are being extravagant and that you ought to listen when Father howls and says that he is going to be bankrupt. He isn't going to be bankrupt. If you can get everybody to work after this war is over, even though some of them may be working at building playgrounds, we are going to have prosperity, and if we have prosperity this country is just not going bankrupt. This is in the main part the answer, and don't let anybody kid you out of it.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION AND THE PURSUIT OF HAPPINESS

By HENRY NOBLE MacCRACKEN, Ph.D.

HOWARD BRAUCHER, Chairman: Sometimes I feel that some people are born in the recreation movement and that some grow into it. Last year in Cleveland, we all felt that the speaker for tonight was one of those who was born in the recreation movement. It was his natural movement, just as the movement belonged so naturally to Joseph Lee and to Dr. John H. Finley. We are particularly glad to welcome the next speaker because he was so close a friend of Dr. John H. Finley. I hope that many of you have been noticing the figure down in the lobby, which shows Dr. Finley in his characteristic pose as he was striding along, leaning forward. This is the figure which was used on the John H. Finley Walk, recently opened along the East River Drive in New York City. Many of us take great joy in remembering the pleasure that Dr. Finley had at these conferences in describing his walking trips, and we can feel that always Dr. Finley was looking forward and was thinking of the positive side of life.

Last year, in no weak way, Dr. Henry Noble MacCracken, President of Vassar College, presented the positive side of recreation, saying that it was not to do away with any evils, but it was to create more of manhood and womanhood, to give more opportunity for living. We had many demands that Dr. MacCracken should return to us this year, and we are so very happy that he has found it possible to do so. I think at this time more than any other time we need to go back to the fundamental philosophies and to think about recreation and the pursuit of happiness in the way that Dr. MacCracken can interpret it to us.

DR. MACCRACKEN: The signers of the Declaration of Independence declared that the "pursuit of happiness" was one of the inalienable rights of man. This right, they said, was conferred on him by his Creator, and to maintain it governments were "instituted among men." That was a bold and romantic notion. Up to that time it had always been thought that governments were instituted to secure power, to promote conquest, to control men. The thought of good will either as among the king's subjects or as between the king's subjects and the subjects of other kings had never been expressed in legal ways before. So it is little wonder, after all, that when the American theorists came to write down their theory and put it into practice, they should have retreated from this rash in-

Digitized by Google

cursion into the moral realm and substituted, both in the Fifth and the Fourteenth Amendments to the Constitution, "property" for "the pursuit of happiness," as the inalienable right of every citizen. It was not that they had changed in their thinking, but that they had come to see that the governments, at least of their day, were little interested in the happiness of their people. At any rate, they did not find any way in which the pursuit of happiness could be written into the Constitution or could be expressed in government, so they let it be.

It is time, however, for us to affirm the original bold affirmation of the American Revolution. Governments do exist to maintain the right of their people to the pursuit of happiness, and when governments put property first and happiness second, they have put things the wrong way. Yet until governments go to school to learn how happiness should be pursued, it is perhaps better that they should keep hands off. Perhaps everyone will be happier if they do. It is all too easy to make the pursuit of happiness into a formal institution. Ah! happiness is a hare, which if we plot too elaborate a trap to catch, will escape us.

Once in a trolley car going, I think, to Coney Island, I saw a little child who kept climbing off the seat of the trolley and going toward the side step. The exasperated mother, who had more than one child with her, would grab her and slap her back onto the seat again. Finally, she slapped the child a little bit too hard, and the child began to cry. Then the mother said, "Now, see here, you wanted to have a good time; you have come to have a good time, and you are going to have it, so sit still." If you start out in the pursuit of happiness in that spirit, you won't get very far along the road.

When the pursuit of happiness is segregated as a separate aim, or relegated to merely private satisfactions, or dismissed as trivial (which it is not), happiness will never be found. We teachers should take this to heart more than other people, for the petty tyranny of the classroom encouraged us to put happiness out of the window, and when we forgot it, our scholars forsook us, at least in spirit. I remember Woodrow Wilson, when he was President at Princeton, in his famous speech at Yale, which I heard, complained that the sideshows, by which he meant the recreation part of college, took up more of the students' time and interest than did the main show, by which he meant their education; and he did not approve. Indeed, he gave it his very august disapproval. But it never seems to have occurred to the educators of that time that they, and not the students, were to blame for this situation. By neglecting the first principle of recreation in their educational plane, and by shirking all responsibility for the direction of the pursuit of happiness, they literally drove the students out of the main shows into the side shows.

Digitized by Google

They forgot that one of the greatest of educational philosophers, whose words no doubt are enshrined in your literature, had said, "Play is as necessary as labor or food." That was John Locke.

By carrying too far the compulsory principle and, above all, by failing to explain to students the philosophy of education under which they had been governed, these educators deprived the students of the pleasures of participation in their own education. Music, art, and drama were no concern of the college, and the students found their drama in the cheap vaudeville of Twenty-Eighth Street, their music in vulgar songs, and their art in pictures distributed with packages of cigarettes. Now, whose fault was that?

The intellectualism of the colleges had resulted in the creation of the class room, an ugly cell with a dirty, unwashed blackboard, dusty windows, and uncomfortable chairs. I remember one class room where the windows were so dusty that my professor once said to me, "Speak a little louder, Mr. MacCracken, it is so dark I can't hear you." What wonder is it that when the bell had rung and the students trooped out to the athletic field, their love of recreation should have exploded into the brutality of American football of the later nineteenth century. They had to work off their wrath on somebody, and so they made each other the unconscious victims of an educational system which had failed to take true recreation into account as one of the essential elements in its own composition.

Today we have, I trust, learned a part at least of the lesson of true recreation, and you will find it chiefly among the poets and philosophers rather than among educational theorists. There are very few good books about play among educational theorists. You will find it among the sculptures of ancient Greece, painted on the vases in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, in the music of the masters, and the landscapes of the painters—those delightful Dutch painters who painted the simple village sports of the seventeenth century.

That is where you will find it, not among those literal and unillumined volumes that are prescribed as guides for our young teachers today. But there is at least this to be said, that all these things have been brought nearer to us, so that we can learn their lesson if we but see with our eyes and hear with our ears, and that even if the educational theorists have not yet caught up with the simplest lessons of the medieval village, that is no reason why the teachers themselves should be so foolish.

A few years ago, in announcing the appointment of a social dean at Vassar College, I wrote a circular letter to the faculty describing what I hoped would be her duties and saying that her true function was not

Digitized by Google

just to sit on a swivel chair and say "No, no" to students. I remarked that her real function was the promotion of happiness. Can you imagine a president being so idiotic as to use a phrase like that in a letter to his faculty? I can't—not any more. My ears still tingle in memory as I recall the shouts of derision that went up from the members of my own faculty over this phrase. The social dean was immediately dubbed "H.P.," or "Happiness Promoter," by the whole faculty, and the value of her work was completely destroyed by the phrase for a little while, at least. The notion that the promotion of happiness really is an essential element in education, that play and the spirit of play are not things to relegate to hours of rest and escape, but to keep right in the college as a part of its own education, is something still to be learned in the American college, the American school, too, to some extent, but we are making progress.

At many places in our educational system we not only teach the esthetic principles, but also make room for the creative arts. I remember John Erskine saying a few years ago, "My son can get all the academic credit he wants for listening to professor so and so at Columbia play a fugue by Bach very badly, but he can't get any academic credit whatever for playing the same fugue himself very well." Well, we have changed that to some extent. We no longer think that Americans are incapable of musical composition or interpretation, or that Americans cannot write plays and act them. Even in Puritan New England you see the old colleges —Amherst and Williams—that used to cling to their required classics, now blossoming forth with superb theatres, and although their curriculum does not provide full credit for dramatic production, it will not be long before they come to it. Even Quaker Swarthmore has encouraged the development of the fine arts as hobbies during a liberal education, although time allowance is still not provided for the full cultivation of these mighty channels of creative activity. The concept of beauty as a primary aim of liberal education slowly penetrates the thick American mind which has been obsessed by the acquisition of property.

Recently, at Vassar College, a fund of nearly half a million dollars was given by one of our graduates for the encouragement of the study of conservation. But it was not to be conservation for use—it was to be conservation for enjoyment, conservation for beauty. The full title of the foundation is "For the Conservation of the American Landscape," and, although the sciences are the subjects chiefly studied, yet they are held under requisition in order that the beauty of the American landscape may not be lost, not primarily that its resources may be more fully exploited. This is a new concept in American life, and this Foundation has gone through its share of ridicule. It is very promising for the future, for it will mean that the essential principle of recreation, which is the pursuit of

Digitized by Google

happiness, shall be one with the increase of knowledge and not a lower and inferior goal. Our American landscape exists first and foremost for its enjoyment as a beautiful gift of nature from our Creator.

Of course there is nothing new in the idea that since children must learn, they might as well have a good time while they are learning. The Jesuit system of education in the seventeenth century proclaimed this truth from the first, and so did old Comenius, the great Protestant prophet of modern education. But in both cases, I think, the idea of pleasure was made contributory to the acquisition of knowledge rather than the ultimate goal of the instruction. Children were made happy in order that they might learn. They did not learn how to be happy. As a result of that attitude, music, art, and acting, which in the Middle Ages had been the essential instruments of education, were lost from the modern classroom. Theatrical companies were recruited from the ranks of vagabonds. Artists were hired servants, and musicians were scarcely above the level of beggars.

You remember the story, I am sure, of the famous musician who was employed by a New York lady of fashion and wealth to play at her soirée. She asked him his price, and he told her that his price was $1,000. She said that would be quite satisfactory, and she added, "I shall not expect you to dine with my guests or to talk to them." And the great musician said, "Thank you, madam. In that case my fee will be only $750." There is no point to this story unless we realize the bitter irony behind it—the tragic irony. Just think of a talented musician so estimated in modern American society!

What happened as a result of this spirit? Well, what happened was the rise of someone called the dilettante. You see, you couldn't prevent ladies and gentlemen from the enjoyment of art and music, no matter how hard the schoolmaster tried, but the indulgence of ladies and gentlemen in these arts was apologized for because hired performers were the chief practitioners by the plea that such indulgence was not a business but a pleasure—nothing important, just trivial, just a pastime. The Italian dilettante of the seventeenth century, in turn, gave place to the French amateur of the eighteenth century, and these in turn became the English sportsman of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, whose aristocratic domination of our sports and games prevails even now. The truth is that the amateur distinction is a false and undemocratic one, that there is no essential distinction in the spirit of recreation of one group or the other. No college team of amateur baseball players ever evoked such joy and then such sorrow as did the Brooklyn Dodgers today, and the spirit of good sport, I believe, is quite as well maintained by the professional players as by the college teams (I will not call them the college *amateur*

Digitized by Google

teams), indeed, more so, since our college teams are almost wholly manipulated by the coach on the side line, while the professional team enjoys at least some freedom of life and liberty in the pursuit of happiness.

In a real democracy, the distinction between amateur and professional would be abolished so far as it set one against the other, or raised one concept above the other, and no more books would be written glorifying the amateur's spirit and depreciating the professional's spirit. I do not want to degrade the word "amateur," but neither am I willing to degrade the word "professional" from its own high meaning. In music and art, fortunately, this distinction has been wholly lost for the most part, and we don't pretend to enjoy the playing of an amateur pianist more than we do that of a professional. It does not disturb our enjoyment of Toscanini's leadership to realize that he probably has been recompensed for his services. But the spirit of property has not given up its contest for supremacy among human rights, and people like you, who are for the most part professional leaders of the spirit of play, do well to be on your guard to understand the basic philosophy and justice of your position and to interpret it to your fellow citizens. You must stand courageously forth, especially in times such as these, of war and hatred, to declare that the spirit of play, as John Locke said, is just as important as labor and that without it the world would go mad.

Recreation, I understand, has been rather an afterthought in the training camp, but it must not be an afterthought in any American city or town or village. It must be a part of the first thought, not the afterthought of our people—in the forethought—and to you is confided this trust.

A good many years ago, a young teacher in a missionary school at Beirut, in Syria, was confronted with the spirit of mutiny in the school. The particular department of the college where he taught contained 150 youngsters from twelve to sixteen years of age, confined by the antiquated rules of the school to the school grounds, far from their families and unprovided with recreation. As a result, there was constant mutiny in the classroom, noise and disorder and even immorality in the dormitories, and active and really dangerous fights among the many nationalities represented, resulting, in some instances, in actual stabbings and murderous attacks. Something had to be done.

The young instructor was possessed of nothing but a classical education in an American college. The only thing he could draw upon was his undergraduate life when in college—the sideshow—his life as a member of a fraternity, and as a writer on the college paper, and as a player on

Digitized by Google

college teams. These things had led him to various places in his city and had taught him that the world was not entirely confined to college walls and that the experience of professors was not a universal one. So he secured from the president permission to take the boys out of the school grounds on Saturday afternoons to visit what he described as centers of educational interest in the city of Beirut. He had to call them that, or he wouldn't have been allowed to take them out. But the president was, after all, a wise and tolerant man and gave the instructor his liberty, for the situation had become really dangerous, and almost anything was worth trying.

So, drawing upon his college experience, the instructor suggested to these 150 boys the organization of a society, to join which should be a privilege, and the society was formed. It was called the "Do Your Best Society." This was a trite enough name, indeed, but it was important because there was concealed in that name a hidden word of secret and charming import to these youngsters. The initial letters of the "Do Your Best Society," d-y-b-s, happened to spell the Arabic word "dybs." Now, dybs is, in the Arabic, the equivalent of molasses candy, a compound of figs and corn sugar, sweet and delectable beyond price to the Arab palate. So, every excursion to these important educational centers visited by the society wound up with a feast of dybs, sacramentally administered. This was the recompense of the celebrants.

The boys visited the potter's shop and made sketches of the potter at his wheel. They tested his product in the pieces which they carried home as prizes. They walked out to the olive orchards and saw the women picking the olives, knocking the fruit from the trees and bringing them to the olive mill, from which the sweet oil flowed. They climbed the steep stairs of the lighthouse tower to see the mysteries of the beacon that was the salvation of the ships upon the rocky coast. They made excursions to the mysterious Dog River caves and explored them to their hearts' content. They saw upon the hillside the tablets of Thothmes, Rameses, Sennacherib, and Napoleon. These trips were long and exhausting. Many miles were covered in these walks, but the feast of dybs at the conclusion of each educational excursion restored all the weary feet.

Curiously and suddenly, all the mutiny vanished from the school. Lessons began to be learned. History and geography took on new meanings, and classes in writing now had themes to write about. The Greek forgot to hate the Arab, and the Arab forgot to despise the Armenian. The spirit of recreation had not only restored good will and friendly intercourse among the students, but the school had again become a school,

Digitized by Google

because it had gone a little way in the pursuit of happiness, with ignorant and halting steps, it is true.

Well, it will not take much personal perspicacity on your part to guess that the experience just told was that of the speaker, and that that experience forty-one years ago became one of the cornerstones of his own educational philosophy. Ever since, I have tried to make use of the spirit of comradeship, of the secret pleasures of hidden meanings in mystical words, and all those other symbols that unite the young so strongly together. The exercise of groups in field trips, expeditions, and the use of the environment as a laboratory of observation—all of these put together—make up the recreational side of learning and are vital elements in its success.

For what is happiness after all? Is it not the enhancement of life, the deepening and enriching of the ways of appreciation of it, the growth of personality through new experiences, and the discovery of those channels of intercourse which, replacing the instinct of the separate individual, the lonely fighter, or even the old herd instincts and family and tribal unities, make society really socially and intergrally sure of its organic parts?

These functions we gather together under the name of art, the art of life, of which the other arts are part. Havelock Ellis called it "the dance of life." As you know, the primitive peoples danced their way into prosperity. Their religious and magic dances they thought fertilized their fields, strengthened their arms in combat, made them powerful and successful fathers and mothers, and gave them the enjoyment of the land their gods had given them. As the centuries passed, and the purposes for which they danced came to be forgotten, the subconscious memory persisted in their practice, and they still danced for the joy of dancing. They remembered in their dances, though sometimes they did not know that they were dancing their tribal memories, the brave deeds of their forefathers, the successful battles which had won them the land.

I will teach the leader of our singing tonight a Hawaiian song called "Alaida aliki Honolulu malope I mahakuua. Aí ya ka akí," which is an historical route traveled by the first settlers of those enchanted islands and is done to a most delightful rhythm. By such songs as that, they tell the ways by which they came to those beautiful hills and valleys.

The Scotch and English ballads which, remember please, were always danced at first, told of the daring raids over the border, or the conquest of the earlier settlers. The strange and uncouth happenings within families were danced, and though they did not know that they were dancing to preserve them, these things were in their dances, and their history was

Digitized by Google

preserved. Thus, folk lore came to be the illiterate literature of the Anglo-Saxon race.

Time went on and writing became known to them, and history became a dull and heavy thing, recorded in monastery tomes and read by nobody. Dancing was given up when heavy armor was put on the warrior, and only the children and young people danced. So it came to pass that the most famous deeds of the race were forgotten except in nursery rhymes and children's games, and in riddles the origin of which was not even in memory.

The noble Duke of York, who had ten thousand
men,
He marched them up a hill one day, and marched
them down again.

That was sung and danced by children who had forgotten that there really was a Duke of York but who, nevertheless, remembered the occasion the historians had forgotten.

You remember the Earl of Chatham and Sir Richard Strong, another of those dances.

The Earl of Chatham with sword drawn
Stood waiting for Sir Richard Strong;
Sir Richard, longing to be at him,
Stood waiting for the Earl of Chatham.

Such historic deeds—and they really happened—were forgotten, save for the nursery rhymes. "Except ye become as little children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of happiness." This is the ethos of games. The century of the child which has just come to an end has taught us much. It has taught us nothing so important as this eternal principle first enunciated by the Great Teacher of Christianity. We must restore to all learning the arts in their essence, and once again the pursuit of learning will become the pursuit of happiness. We must even, I am afraid, restore to some of our people the true spirit of play, for as play has become popular, the spirit of business has sometimes replaced the spirit of play. But I would rather have commercialism in play and have play, than let the schoolmasters destroy it.

How far from the comprehension of play some of those great teachers of my youth were! You see, I am still in revolt against them. Let one story suffice, a story of President Eliot, of Harvard, whose memory I, with other Harvard men, revere. This particular episode happened when I was a student at Harvard, and I was told it by one of the other actors in the story.

At a certain faculty meeting, President Eliot denounced the then

Digitized by Google

captain of the Harvard baseball team as embodying within himself all the lowest and most despicable traits of the cheap commercial player. There was a dead silence among the faculty, and they went on to other subjects. After the meeting, Dean Briggs and Barrett Wendell, two very popular professors, professors devoted to the interest of undergraduates, went up to Mr. Eliot, and it was a very bold thing to do. But Mr. Eliot extended his scepter, so they spoke. Mr. Briggs said, "Mr. Eliot, I want to protest against your remarks reflecting on the honor and sportsmanship of the captain of the baseball team. Mr. Wendell and I have come forward to vouch for his high sportsmanship, splendid spirit, and fine character."

President Eliot, with that omniscient majesty of his, raised his august hand, and said, "Gentlemen, say no more. Only last night I was at the Harvard Union, and I heard that young man publicly boast of putting out a man at second base by pretending to throw the ball and then not throwing it."

In the Middle Ages, some of the best and greatest scholars didn't take any such attitude toward play. Indeed, some of the best of them described their own magnificent efforts, their wonderful scholarship, in terms of play. I was privileged, many years ago, to publish for the first time since the Middle Ages, a little song written by one of the greatest of English scholars, John of Trevisa, who translated and greatly enlarged the huge encyclopedia of Bartholomaeus Anglicus, an Englishman, on the nature of things, a great scientific and educational encyclopedia. He translated it in 1398, and it was the English encyclopedia for two centuries before the modern ones began.

In his splendid vellum manuscripts, tomes thirty inches high, you will find this little song in the prologue. First there is a little cross drawn in red, and then comes this little song.

A Croys was makd al of reed
  In the bigynnyng of my book
That is clepid god me speed,
  In the first lessoun that I took.
Thanne I lernede A and B,
  And other lettris by her names;
But alwey god spede me
  Thoughte me needful in alle games.
If I pleyede in feeld or medis
  In stillnesse either with noys,
I praiede help in alle my deedis
  Of him that dyede on the croys.

Digitized by Google

Now dyuerse pleyes in his name
I schal lete passe forth, and fare,
And auenture to pleye on long game;
But yit also I schal spare.
Bothe wodis, medis, and feeldis,
Placis that I have pleyed inne;
And in his name, that al thing weldis,
This game I schal bigynne.
And praye help, counseil and reed,
To me that he now wil sende,
And this game wel rule and leed,
And bringe it to a good ende.

And thus John of Trevisa set out upon this magnificent work of scholarship, one of the first books printed by William Caxton, the printer, a hundred years later, one of the most honored works of scholarship, written, if you please, in the spirit of play. And that, I say, is a good symbol for our own American scholars today.

Except they become as little children, like John Trevisa, they shall not enter the kingdom of learning. The spirit of play and the ways of childhood are among the best equipment for anyone who starts out on the pursuit of happiness.

I was touched and happy to have my name associated with that of my friend, John Finley, by your Chairman tonight. Let me tell you that Dr. Finley had in many ways the spirit of youth, and one delightful device which I commend to everyone as he grows older. After John Finley's daughter had graduated from college, John Finley adopted a niece every four years. He selected a young lady from the Freshman class and asked her if she would like to be his official niece for four years, and she always accepted, so far as I know. Thereafter, she was the recipient of many a favor from her fond and indulgent "Uncle," who spoiled his niece, as every uncle should be privileged to do. His niece would write him back happily and gaily of the life at college and of what young people were thinking, what they were doing and saying. Out of those letters, this wise old fox of an editor of the *New York Times* wrote those charming editorials about young people which we all read for so many years. So he was not wholly disinterested in this game of his of adopting official nieces every four years, but I don't know any young women in their studies who were more privileged than those nieces of Uncle John Finley.

To all of you who haven't the pleasure of being real uncles and aunts, I commend this way of Dr. Finley's as one of the most delightful ways of securing recreation in your own lives.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION AND MUNICIPAL PLANNING

By CHARLES W. ELIOT, 2ND

MR. GARRETT: Within very recent years, possibly two decades, the planning of cities and regions has become a recognized community activity and responsibility. The rapidly increasing complexity of our city and suburban life has forced upon us problems of zoning, mass transportation, terminals for rail, ship, and airplane, and also new problems in connection with parks and recreation. The City of Baltimore has been in the midst of a great planning program which we hope will be one of the outstanding examples of what can be done in this field.

We are fortunate in having as speaker one of the leaders in the planning field. He has held numerous positions and now comes to us from his greatest field of service and responsibility, the National Resources Committee.

I beg to introduce as our first guest speaker, Charles William Eliot, 2nd. As no doubt many of you have guessed, he has the good fortune of being the grandson of the noted Dr. Eliot who was for many years President of Harvard University. I take great pleasure in introducing Mr. Eliot, who will speak on recreation and municipal planning.

MR. ELIOT: My job nowadays is to try to look beyond this defense period. That may sound to you people, who have been so absorbed in problems of defense and recreation in defense, as perhaps beside the point in this particular phase of our national existence. But I want to make the plea that thinking for the post-defense period is in fact thinking for defense, for if we do not hold out, particularly to our young people, the possibility of something very much better than we have had as coming after our effort for defense, how are we going to maintain their morale?

So, I want you to project your minds with me, if you will, into some of the possibilities in the recreation field in cities for the post-defense period. The President has assigned to the National Resources Planning Board, which I serve, the task of bringing together from all kinds of sources, both within and without the Federal Government, from states, from cities, from private business, from private organizations, and from great national organizations such as this one, ideas which can be put into effect after our defense effort. So I am here, not just to tell you some of the possibilities and perhaps to hold out some fancies or dreams, but to ask your very real and immediate cooperation, your participation, in trying to make those plans which it may be possible to execute after the war. We want to make those plans more real, more applicable to our

Digitized by Google

immediate and future problems.

I have been wondering just how to get into this picturization or anticipation of some of the good things that we ought to be planning for. Perhaps the easiest way is to take some of those words which are all familiar to you, "recreation," "municipal," and "planning," and see what some of them may mean in terms of possibilities for the post-defense period.

I am sure that none of us is going to be satisfied, when we are free to let our minds range on all kinds of possibilities, with the past definitions of the word "recreation." I think we are going to insist on some much more intensive thinking and much more incisive thinking as to the meaning and the possibilities in that word. I am concerned sometimes in watching people try to play, at how difficult they find it, how little they know how to play. Most of us, I think, find most of our recreation in another kind of work, in a different kind of balance in the way in which we use our faculties, be they physical, mental, or any other kind of faculty.

Now, the problem, it seems to me, is for those of us who are interested in the scientific side of the story to find out, if we can, how we can make for better balance in the lives of different kinds of people differently situated, and particularly for those kinds of people whose lot forces them to live in cities.

I see, for instance, the possibility of great combinations between the recreation movement and the education system. I am concerned, as I suppose most of you are, by the fact that in cities we have a long summer vacation from the schools which was originally, as I understand the history, a result of our farm or agricultural economy. When our public schools were set up, it was essential that the young people should be available for work on the farm during the harvest period, and, therefore, school was let out and work principles, work ideas, were carried from the schoolroom into the practical field of agricultural harvesting. That was as much a part of the educational process as the schoolroom itself.

In our modern city, we still cling to the long summer vacation in all our schools, and we have tried to fill in the gap by what we call a recreation program or a playground program, and all of us who have been engaged in it know how far short we have fallen of the objective of really carrying forward the educational process, instilling good work habits and otherwise bringing our young people into contact with the realities which the old farm life certainly used to force upon them.

What kind of a substitute can we find, particularly in our cities, for that part of the educational process? I am sure it lies within the field of so-called recreation, but it will involve, if it is to be successfully worked out, some very hard thinking on the part of those who are chiefly con-

Digitized by Google

cerned with education and with recreation.

Now, the second word in the title for this talk that I am supposed to give is "municipal." Of course, I have already said something about the poor kids who have to live in the city. I think most of us look upon it in just about that way—the poor kids who have to live in the city. But must we always look at it that way? Or in the period after the defense effort, can we look forward to rebuilding our cities, and making them something very much better functionally, and places where we can provide more of the good things of life for those who work in concentrated areas.

I think that possibility is a very real one, and for several reasons. First of all, we will have a large reserve of pent-up demand from the people of this country for all kinds of things which they have not been able to buy because of the restrictions, both of price and of allocation, which I am afraid are inevitable within the next few years. Secondly, we will have an enormous amount of man power to take up, to utilize, when we shift from producing for defense to producing for peacetime consumption. Then will come the chance for a huge housing program, for a huge rebuilding and reorganization of our terminal facilities. In both of those fields, I think there is a great opportunity for so-called private enterprise to go in and make enormous investments of money and of effort with a very good chance of coming out on the top side of the credit line.

But we have to organize this effort. We have to plan it, and more than anything else, we have to plan and see to it that recreation has its place in the rebuilding of cities. I just want to suggest two or three things about the recreation program in this rebuilding of cities, which I hope may be food for thought for some of you. I know it will be old stuff, familiar material, for others of you.

Those of us who are concerned with the technical problems of city building have thought for some time that perhaps the key to rebuilding and new building lies in what we call the neighborhood unit, and in thinking in terms of what is the immediate community, or immediate neighborhood cell. Perhaps we can make progress in planning that cell, even though we can't always make progress in planning the whole community.

Now, this neighborhood unit will, of course, vary by the kind of habitations which people have. It will be one size if people are all living in apartment houses and quite another one if they are all living in single-family dwellings, but on the general theory of cellular development of cities, we technicians are thinking in terms of, roughly, what is the population of a grammar school? What is the area to be served by a grammar school? And most of us find that an area which is, roughly, a half mile square is about the size that is efficient for a good playground and a good

Digitized by Google

elementary school. Now, I think I am not telling anything new to those of you concerned with the recreation movement when I tell you that a playground and an elementary school which are located on less than five acres will be a very difficult and unsatisfactory product. We need to think in terms of that kind of standard for our neighborhood center, the focal point in the development of these neighborhood cells.

The neighborhood is bounded, I suppose, by the main traffic arteries. I hope we can keep out of the inside of these neighborhood groups the through lines of traffic, so that the area will be quiet, safe for children and more attractive for residents. In the middle of it would be this neighborhood center with perhaps a branch library and elementary school, a play area, a park, some place for quiet and peaceful enjoyment of the good things that can go on in a community center.

And there is a second step-up from that—the play field, or the larger unit, which is a group of five or six of these neighborhood cells, and which is the usual area served by a high school or junior high school. There, of course, we want a much larger area in order to have football fields, baseball diamonds, tennis courts, and larger recreation units available for active play. That means an area from ten to fifteen acres for each of these combined five or six cellular units of the neighborhood. You can see that by combining neighborhood units you can build up a pattern of city development which would avoid some of the problems which we have faced in the past, due to undue concentration, to overcrowding, which, as the late Sir Raymond Unwin pointed out, never pays.

There is one further step that is intriguing me and I hope I can make it appeal to you. On the outskirts of our cities, we have in the past had an American practice of letting the devil take the hindmost, letting the town grow like Topsy, letting it spread out, as it were, in fingers or in long string developments along our main highways, like an octopus swallowing the countryside. I think an octopus is a very good example. That is just about what it does. It sucks the blood right out of it, and pretty well destroys the neighboring countryside. After the war we have got to do better than that. European cities for many generations have had a practice of buying up large areas in their immediate surroundings as an investment, partly in terms of permanent open space, partly to control the way in which the city shall grow. I think American cities can very well profit by that experience, which, although not always financially profitable, has been a great success and a great resource, particularly for the recreational use of those outlying areas pending their development or pending their being laid out for more intensive use.

That brings me to this possibility of using such outside areas for the kind of educational or recreational program which I feel we so badly need

Digitized by Google

to fill in the gap in the summer vacation. Can't we find some way to get some of that work experience for our young people (ages, say, ten to seventeen) in the tilling of that soil, in the working of the forest areas, in camping experience, in all kinds of things that can go on in the country and which, if only we can organize them, we can make a part of the educational experience of our young people? You see, I am pointing to a possibility which isn't so very far to reach. It is something which, if only we can organize it and think it through, I think we could get for a very large proportion of our city children in this country.

Finally, as to that word "planning." I think, of course, that planning is not this terrible word of "compulsion" or of "regimentation," but rather one of foresight, seeing the opportunities and the possibilities that lie ahead and relying upon public education and public understanding to see to it that gradually those opportunities are taken up. I have on the wall of my office a map of the City of Washington, which was prepared under my direction when I was City Planner and Director of Planning for the National Capital. That is not a plan to be carried out in every line, not a blueprint for the construction of Washington. It is very far from that. It is a design; a crude picture of possibilities; it is a warning sign to this generation to keep out of the path of the next generation, for our descendents will do things far beyond our imagination and we can at least keep opportunities open for them to do those things which they feel are needed with the least possible interference from us.

I know very well that the schemes and possibilities that I have shown on that map that we worked out some years ago will never be carried out in just that way, but they at least present for consideration by all of the citizens of Washington, and since it is the National Capital, by the citizens of the United States, some of the possibilities, some of the kinds of things which others may want to see carried out, not in that way but in something like that way; at least we leave the opportunity open.

Now, we people who are interested in recreation must put our minds together and figure out some of those possibilities which we want to carry out or leave for future generations to carry out, so that when the opportunity comes after this defense effort, we can put our shoulders to the wheel and make some of those dreams come true. I think we have an obligation to our young people, particularly, to think through some of those opportunities, to make those pictures, and to make them look very real and solid.

That, it seems to me, is the way that we are going to light the fires of democracy and make people understand that what we are defending is not just what we have, but what God intended us to keep open for the future.

Digitized by Google

THE ENDURING VALUES OF RECREATION

By JAMES S. PLANT, M. D.

ROBERT GARRETT: We welcome to this platform not only a scientist of wide reputation but a strong believer in the cause of recreation. As a psychiatrist's business is to get at the roots of things in human life, he is deeply concerned with motives and attitudes. He has told us recreation workers in the past that attitudes are more important than techniques, and that leaders cannot teach attitudes—they must live them, for they pass on by contagion. Dr. Plant knows from scientific observation what things most deeply affect the life of the child and youth, what things are of passing interest and influence, and what things mark a life forever. Out of his broad experience of clinical research and delinquency, Dr. Plant will speak on the enduring values of recreation in a changing world.

I take great pleasure in introducing Dr. James S. Plant, Director of the Essex County Juvenile Clinic, Newark, New Jersey.

DR. PLANT: In using the word "enduring" I had not meant to give the impression that tonight would give the last word on all of our problems. Rather, it seemed the best way to point out that we must try to see today's work in terms of trends. As we go to the items of each day's work, as indeed we often become slaves to these items, we must use our convention periods to see the values which give meaning to these tasks. Thus probably nothing that I will say will be of the slightest practical value to you. I hope, though, that it will in some way give a real value to the practical tasks of the next twelve months.

On this basis could I call your attention to five basic struggles through which man is going—to see what part your own interests can have in giving help. Some of these problems are relatively new; others are very old, with some sharpening in our own times.

(1) The first of these—quite as old as man himself, but certainly sharpened in our own generations—is that of the relation of the general to the specific. Most of our actual, living, experiences are specific or idiomatic in the sense that they can't be recaptured or re-experienced. So a long time ago man began to construct words—and later techniques and methods—as generalizations of these experiences. So, out of many specific experiences, grows for each of us the word "danger" or the word "recreation." This is a necessary experience, particularly as we crowd together or as we try to impart the lessons of life to younger persons. I suspect that from the beginning man has struggled against his apparently insatiable

Digitized by Google

need to give life to the generalization itself. There has been a marked sharpening of the struggle since the development of the printing press; we have become a word-centered culture, placing our faith in techniques. So children at times recite words with no real experience in their meaning; they even at times go through whole recreation programs without a moment of real play! Today you will find that for almost every sort of human problem our answer is in some form of social machinery, some new technique.

Words, generalizations, techniques are necessary—the struggle is that we recognize them as such, as having real life for the individual only as they are ways of expressing actual experiences, actual needs. Widespread as this problem is, I question whether it is anywhere more acute than in the field of recreation. If you would protect play—is it that in this great organization you capture and foster the spirit of the spontaneous group on the vacant lot, or that you too now have programs, techniques of play, methods, machinery which can be enforced upon all?

What is life—and what are but the symbols of life? Never in the whole history of man has there been more tragic need for those who can answer that question.

(2) The second struggle is not so old—perhaps a hundred years or so. It began with the rapid urbanization throughout western civilization and has rapidly increased with the phenomenal development of means of rapid communication. May I explain.

On your playgrounds you often deal with what we term the negativistic child. This isn't the shy child but rather one who shows a stiffening of the whole musculature. His first reaction to any plan is "no." If you happen to touch him you can sense this unconscious sort of withdrawal. If you rest your hands on his shoulders, you feel that if you were to suddenly lift them he would fall away from you. He is the opposite of the cuddly child. When you see the negativistic child you may be sure that he has bossy parents or bossy teachers. Perhaps, even, he might have a bossy recreation leader.

The first reaction of a person to the approach of another is one of fear, of withdrawal to safety. As we intrude ourselves upon people they build these walls of self-protection—physical walls of stiffening, mental walls of reserve or anxiety. It is in this way that each protects the castle which is his ego.

Remembering this, let's go back to those far off days when the world of each one was bounded by his feet, his claws, his teeth. Then, one day, someone found that he could throw a stone—that he could enlarge the radius of his effective control by some ten or twenty or so yards. This is

Digitized by Google

what we call "action at a distance"—action at a distance remained essentially what it was in those early days until about one hundred years ago. We know that it took man some hundreds of thousands of years to adjust to that first step in action at a distance; he must learn to stand erect, he must build an effective shoulder girdle, etc. Over these last three generations action at a distance has suddenly taken on a vast new meaning. We hear the toll of Big Ben before the people on the streets of London hear it. The telephone company tells us that we could telephone half round the world—if we had anything to say. That's precisely the tragedy of it—precisely what I am trying to say this evening—we have nothing to say.

So we crowd in upon each other—and what you see in the negativistic child of each playground is projected in mighty fashion across the screen of world events. Fear, hatred, anxiety, nationalistic sensitiveness—all these have grown and will grow. This is part of the phenomenon of change; growth always asks embarrassing questions and awkwardly breaks cherished toys.

I don't ask you to solve this problem, to ease completely so widespread a human problem. I have talked to you about it partly because it is important and partly because in microcosm it appears daily in your work; and because, in microcosm, you are handling it daily. You are already developing and using various techniques for the negativistic child—not the least interesting one of which is your discovery that in group rhythms the problem often disappears. I have often wondered whether one day some gifted leader amongst you might not translate into national and international terms the things that you are seeing and doing each day. The fear and anxiety that sweep the world are the fear and anxiety of individual people. The problems of nations are those of playgrounds—and their cures. I am not asking for some wild-eyed crusade for something you are not too sure about. Patiently watch negativism—how it seems to develop, what one does to assuage the fear that is its driving force. Out of that, one day, will come help to man in this great venture in an entirely new concept of action at a distance.

(3) The whole development of what we, perhaps a bit naively, call civilization has faced man with an increasingly disturbing problem, so that this third "struggle" really goes back to the early reaches of history though we have been forced to recognize its importance only during the last ten years. One of the measurements of civilization lies in the extent to which man is thrown back on himself. Early civilizations—pioneer civilizations—are occupied with controlling the external world. As this task is done we face the much more difficult task of trying to control ourselves, of trying to live with ourselves. So as we could earlier measure

Digitized by Google

in terms of results, in terms of what was done, now we are forced to measure in terms of the joy of doing.

Some of you will remember how seriously this problem threatened us during the last ten years and can see how readily we forget it in the bustle of war and defense. It was for precisely this reason that I wanted to emphasize the word "enduring" this evening, as representing those struggles to which man must soon return. The war changes the picture only temporarily.

At this point your group has almost a vested interest. This is because it is probably through recreation that man will escape the heavy burden of "results." And you must not betray your trust! If you build ever better "programs" and turn out ever more magnificent "competitions," it won't be long before we will all be playing with that same grim determination with which we have conquered the external world. Your task is doubly difficult as you weld your group into a great organization—because an organization so easily develops a program and a program so easily imposes its rhythms upon people rather than remains a means through which they can express their own. In this age-old struggle, be careful that in your zeal to make for recreation its rightful place you don't add just a new list of "things to be done," "goals to be attained," "results to be accomplished." The joy of doing, action when there is nothing at stake, man's ability to live with himself instead of forever escaping into how much has been amassed or how much has been built—these are the precious matters over which you are the guardian. Not in 1930 or 1940 alone—but through many, many generations man struggles along this hard road of an ever-increasing realization that his knowledge must finally be of himself, his conquest must finally be of himself.

(4) The next struggle is not so old, at least in its present phase. We think of it as beginning around 1850, though its roots run much deeper. Since that time there has been a very rapid "crumbling of our social institutions." At least that's what the sociologist calls it. He has rather signally failed to see the obverse of this coin—what we might term the "democratization of the value-fixing function." That is, one of the startling things that is happening is that each individual is not only asserting his place and importance in the structure of the social institutions but, now, in the meaning or values back of those structures. What is there of value, what is it all about, what is worth looking for in life—not so long ago each of these questions was answered for us by the social structure in which we lived. If we but kept away from serious delinquency and met the ritual of family, church, school and industry, then the real questions of life were answered.

Digitized by Google

This is no time to question the "goodness" or "badness" of this venture —for high venture it is. No one today has the slightest idea as to whether it ends in glorious triumph or black disaster. It is one of today's most basic sources of the confusion of people who, so short a while ago, were so sure of those things that were the enduring values.

It is not your part, or your responsibility, to solve this problem for all those who come to you. But if you see this as a pressing perplexity you will recognize the transcending importance of helping persons to have faith in their present dignity and their future course. Perhaps nowhere as in recreation does the individual come face to face with himself—and if this experience is tinged with bitterness, with less than full expression of his powers, with less than full joy in this expression—then that larger venture is doomed to failure.

We look across the ocean to see whole nations shrinking in timid fear from this same venture. Indeed it is the very speed with which this is happening that leads the psychiatrist to his belief that within these individuals surges the drive towards this democratization. I speak of this because it would seem to me probable that precisely this refuge in totalitarianism will occur in this country. When we cross a stream, stone by stone, we often in this same way shrink back in fear—only to go on once more. Further, this time. And still further, the next.

(5) The next of our struggles is, I suspect, as old as the human race. It is the never-ending effort at balancing somewhere between our need to be lost in the group, not to be laughed at, to "find ourselves by losing ourselves," and our need to be different, to be individual.

You see it in buying a hat. There is, first, what we physicians would call a "prodromal period" of some weeks in which you discover "what they are wearing," "what is the style." But then when you actually make your purchase it must not be something "that you will see on six people the minute you step out of the store." This paradox of life presses upon us in everything that we do. In each of your decisions you will find that you are trying to draw the artist's balance between the need to be like every one and the need to be different.

It is probably fair, in the most general way, to say that over the last generations we have been swinging pretty far toward the "individual" pole. Particularly in this last generation we have heard a good deal about the thwarting and numbing effects of regimentation. Very little about the strength of regimentation! And the field of recreation has caught this same general tone.

If I were to stress tonight the strength of the group, the power of a

Digitized by Google

loyalty, the growth that comes as one identifies himself with something in which he can lose himself—then I do not do this so much in the name of a nation that needs just this, as in the name of the individual who needs just this. Needs it, not to mold or crush him into conformity, but to widen and enrich the horizons of his life.

I have meant these remarks to be a message of hope and of faith in man as he struggles toward certain goals. Times of growth in the child are times of stress. I believe that the same is true of peoples and of nations. If we are in any way to justify our assumption of leadership in any field, it must be through our ability to see in confusion and anxiety the stirrings of new ventures. When the child learns a new game, a new bit of co-ordination, it is at the expense of jerking muscles and soreness and unusual fatigue. I have no picture of the final outcome, but the stakes are high, and, as never before, it is your part to see as best you can what those stakes are and to hold steadfastly to your faith that man can attain them.

I have come to the end of what I had planned to say but it is impossible not to add one further word.

Perhaps this year that opens before us now, more than any other, will challenge your faith in your work. Perhaps many times each day will come the stinging, blighting question as to what of it is worth while when the whims of a small group of persons can seem to plunge the whole of civilization into an orgy of bloody destruction. It is about this that I should like to add this further word.

I suspect that when, a long, long time ago, there were first two people who discussed the future of the race, there was one who believed that growth came only as the environment was altered and there was the other who believed that growth came only as the individual grew within himself. Down through the ages these two points of view have struggled—and from time to time these two faiths have warred in bitter strife—in the fields of politics, religion, economics, education, even, indeed in recreation. It is my guess that once more, in these present years, the fire of this conflict rages. Throughout the world rings the cry of those who would lead us to a better world through some form of management, some curriculum, some form of planned economy. And there answers the cry of those who have their faith in the growth of each individual. I am not trying to define Democracy when I say that it is that form of governance which is the expression of those who have their faith in the growth of the individual.

Where is the Kingdom of God? Once more the whole world asks this question and once more it must write its answer in blood. I probably believe as much in the material aspects of our defense program as any

Digitized by Google

one here—but if we put our faith in this then surely we lose the struggle for Democracy. I am trying to say that the battle will not be settled on the bloody fields of Greece or the anxious reaches of Russia—nor even on the Atlantic. The struggle is to be on each playground, in the soul of each of us here. Have we our faith in plans, and programs, in size of staff, in numbers of competitors, in shiny new techniques for this or for that? Or is our faith in the slow toilsome growth of the individuals whom we touch—and in our own growth?

Some four thousand years ago the Chinese philosopher Wang Wei was asked what he liked best in life. He answered:—

I am old,
Nothing interests me now.
Moreover, I am not very intelligent
And my ideas
Have never traveled further than my feet.
I know only my forest,
To which I always come back.
You ask me
What is the supreme happiness here below?
It is listening to the song of a little girl
As she goes on down the road
After having asked me the way.

We come to the close of this Congress—to go now to a year of service. If it is to be a year in which Democracy is on trial, look well into your own souls. Where, once more, is the Kingdom of God? Is it that your faith is in your program, in its perfection, in its size, in its balance and proportion? Or is it perchance true that the only faith that is really abiding is that which we have in our fellow man; and that the supreme happiness here below lies in listening to the song of a little girl as she goes on down the road after having asked us the way.

Digitized by Google

Summaries of Discussion Groups

Digitized by Google

SUMMARIES—DISCUSSION GROUPS

Mrs. Ogden L. Mills, Second Vice-President of the National Recreation Association, presided over the meeting on Wednesday, October 1, at which summaries were given. On Thursday, Mrs. Henry E. Corner, Board Member of the Baltimore Department of Public Recreation, served as chairman, and on Friday, Frederick M. Warburg, member of the Board of Directors of the National Recreation Association, was the presiding officer.

MRS. OGDEN L. MILLS: I want to say a word about how impressed I have been at this Congress. The discussions were so much more interesting even than I had expected they were going to be. The speakers were so sincere. They were men and women who represented communities and organizations that stood for something. They impressed me enormously. When I got here, I went to the meeting on Volunteers, and I expected to stay only ten minutes because I wanted to go to a Garden meeting. Instead, I found I couldn't tear myself away. I got so much out of that meeting in hearing about how to interest volunteers, how not only to get them in but to keep them in, how to find a place for them, how not to make excuses. Everyone gave me a great many points that were worth while. I thoroughly enjoyed the Garden session. I was interested to hear how Mr. William J. Ross of Harrisburg's Park Department was able through his enthusiasm to make Harrisburg enthusiastic and get himself on the air four times a week and get two newspapers to carry his articles. I think that if Harrisburg could do it, every city can.

I can't resist one personal word, as I may not have the chance to say it later. I feel that to have Howard Braucher as the new President is one of the most inspiring things that could happen in this organization. I feel very officious in being the one to say it, because most of you probably know him better than I do, but I have been working with him on the Board for ten years, and just to have known Howard Braucher has given me a great deal in life in the way of inspiration. His ability, his leadership and tolerance, and his understanding of all human problems has really meant a great deal to me. A reporter stopped me this morning and asked me what was my chief interest in the National Recreation Association. I felt like answering, perfectly truthfully, "Howard Braucher's leadership."

Mrs. Mills then introduced the summarizers whose reports follow.

Digitized by Google

PLAY IN INSTITUTIONS

Summarizer (1st session): GORDON M. ATKINS, Editor, *Children's Institutions,* New York City.

The fitting of recreation into the routine of the institution presents problems unlike those encountered with any other group or in any other place.

Father Dwyer, of the Archdiocese of New York City, told how the boys of one institution, with $50 capital and the leadership of but one man, built a day camp near by. In constructing their own camp, the boys gained a better appreciation of their own surroundings. The summer before the day camp came into existence twenty-nine boys had run away from the institution. Upon the completion of the project as its summer program, not a single runaway was reported.

The importance of a recreation program in the institutions for delinquent children was emphasized by H. Ralston Ross, Recreation Director of the New York State Training School for Boys at Warwick, who told of one frequent runaway from his institution who, upon learning of a forthcoming play day, looked over the schedule and said: "Think I'll stay around awhile and see what it is like." Mr. Ross further stated that one-third of a boy's time at his institution is spent in recreational activity, many times of the boy's own choosing.

C. A. Lindsay, Superintendent of Beech Brook, the Protestant Orphanage of Cleveland, Ohio, defended the runaway from an institution, claiming that in many instances the lack of a suitable recreation program was the cause. He further claimed that the institution program, including recreation, must be strong enough to hold the children.

One of the most interesting and pleasing developments is the increasing use of co-recreation in institutions. It was not so long ago that it was unheard of; in fact, many institutions still have not gotten around to sponsoring it. Today, at a faster gait than that of a few years ago, boys and girls are being brought together through various means to participate in a great variety of recreation activities. In this connection, institutions for both sexes are somewhat more fortunate than those having only boys or girls.

Mrs. J. G. Wood, Superintendent of the Richmond, Virginia, Home for Boys, told how she uses the recreation program to develop good community relations, asking community groups to come into her institution and act as sponsors of social recreation affairs. The Optimist Club

Digitized by Google

members' wives have formed an auxiliary for this purpose. The boys invite girls of their choice from the community. The girls at St. Mary's Villa similarly entertain boys from their community at their institution. Social recreation has thus enabled many institutions to bring boys and girls together in a perfectly normal and natural atmosphere. Thus a problem of grave importance is handled with perfect ease.

It was found that the services of many national youth agencies contribute greatly to the recreation programs of the institutions. Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, Camp Fire Girls, Girl Reserves, and others all were mentioned.

A forward step in recreation, that of providing a program for *all* the children, is in evidence, the great majority of institutions having elastic programs. Some institutions sponsor competitions within the institution, while others sponsor competitions and activity both within the institution and with outside schools and organizations. One essential point brought out was the leveling off of abilities—children engaging in activity and competition with those of their own sizes, ages and abilities. Mrs. Clyde L. Reed, of the Ford Republic in Farmington, Michigan, spoke of the possibilities for competition in activities other than athletics.

An increasing number of institutions are providing opportunities for children to earn money to cover their expenses incidental to recreation. Mrs. Wood said her boys were constantly being employed by the neighbors and paid at the rate of twenty-five cents per hour. At St. Mary's Industrial School in Baltimore, boys are enabled to earn weekly pay by working in the dining rooms and kitchens on a three-times-per-day basis. This earning of money by the children to pay for some of their personal needs also has training values.

Mr. Lindsay emphasized the advantages of good community relations and told how his institution used recreation as a means to this end. Contrary to the usual procedure, his children invite the community groups to come into their institution and use the recreation facilities.

Summarizer (2nd session): H. Ralston Ross, Recreation Director, New York State Training School for Boys, Warwick, New York.

Brother Marcelin of the St. Mary's Industrial School for Boys in Baltimore described the methods used at the School through which teachers help in the hobbies in which the boys were most interested. Here the entire evening is devoted to hobby activities. Twenty-three different

Digitized by Google

hobbies are promoted, the boys choosing those in which they are most interested. At the end of the winter session the hobbies are climaxed by the sports parade and hobby review, and individual boys and hobby groups are given recognition.

Miss Jeanne Barnes of the National Recreation Association made a plea for improvement of recreation facilities. She stated that on an athletic field there should be not only play space for one activity but for many. This makes it possible for the children to have a choice.

Mrs. C. R. Reed of the Ford Republic School, Farmington, Michigan, said she believed there are certain times when boys and girls enjoy just sitting round and talking. She described a "loafing" place in her institution which is set aside for this purpose.

Dramatics in institutions was discussed including stunt nights, community shows, and free night activities. It was the general opinion that dramatics should play an important role in the activities program of training schools and institutions.

Miss Louella Jackson of the Tressler Orphans' Home, Loysville, Pennsylvania, made a plea for making the institution as cheerful and livable as possible. She told how a few bright colors, a little ivy, and general "touching up" make a place more conducive to relaxation. The girls at the Tressler Orphans' Home chose committees, picked out draperies, selected materials, made up their own color schemes, and had the furniture redecorated. This gave them the feeling that they had a part in the whole plan.

There was an interesting discussion in defense of free play. It was the general feeling that there were certain times when the children themselves had rather definite ideas of what, where, how, and with whom they wished to play. Their desires, it was felt, should be honored by program planners and their moods considered.

A Sunday visit program was described by Brother Clarence of St. Mary's Industrial School for Boys. The boys who live in Baltimore leave St. Mary's at 9:00 A. M. on Sunday and return at 5:00 P. M., in accordance with an honor system in force. This helps to strengthen family ties and offers obvious values to the boys.

Miss Barnes urged that there be story hours and that interest in better books he promoted. At St. Mary's School periods are set aside for browsing in the library. Several institutions provide a central feed library and individual libraries in each cottage with the books changed at regular intervals.

Digitized by Google

GARDENING—A YEAR-ROUND HOBBY

Summarizer: DENNIS M. CROWLEY, Jamaica High School, Jamaica, Massachusetts.

A problem of great concern to the group is the probable form of the "defense garden" program that we may expect to see inaugurated during the coming year. Will some of the errors of the World War I era be avoided? Is there any real need for a defense gardening program in view of the vast productive capacity of the present American agriculture? It was the sense of the delegates that recreation and education officials must work in close harmony with the various governmental agencies involved to avoid the pitfalls of over-expanded garden programs and wasteful projects. The increased tax upon transportation facilities may dictate the advisability of once more creating larger home and group gardens.

An even more pressing need in the enlarged garden program is that of pressure-driven defense workers, some of them people of the soil, who are now herding in the cities. Their recreational requirements demand an opportunity to work some little piece of ground. For the children of these transplanted workers, the recreation and education leaders must feel the force of the shock in transfer, and ease the change by offering garden and nature opportunities.

Without urging a garden program for children or adults that will eliminate flowers from the home or school garden, leaders have already put more emphasis on the cultivation of essential and perishable foods closer to the home.

The cooperation of social and service organizations in recently-developed garden programs was reported as inspirational. Among the agencies cooperating have been the Boy and Girl Scouts, the 4-H Clubs, the American Legion, garden clubs, Kiwanis and Rotary Clubs.

Leadership in the garden program was stressed. Trained workers who have an understanding of horticulture must be at the head of the program. Whether the immediate supervisors of the home and group gardens are paid teachers or volunteers, their success will depend on their ability to understand and appreciate the love of the soil as expressed by one child who reported to a Baltimore social worker, "I'm just so homesick to see even a blade of grass."

The garden program for children must be a nature program. Anything that interests children in plants is conducive to good gardening. Children should be admitted into the garden program as early as their seventh year. They will then not be enticed away from their natural bent for living things and the joys of working in the soil.

Digitized by Google

Nor should the child be allowed to believe that all work with the soil ends with the close of the outdoor season. The nature and indoor gardening program should be extended through the year. House plants, dish gardening, terrariums, cold-frames near the school or club-house, bird and insect study, garden planning and such various activities can keep alive the love of gardening during the cooler seasons. Better than keeping that interest active, the love for the soil and nature that almost all children hold will be kept satisfied.

MUSIC AND MORALE

Summarizer: GLENN GILDERSLEEVE, State Director of Music Education, Department of Public Instruction, Dover, Delaware.

We immediately began work on a practical plan for direct action when we return home—a plan in which many of you who did not attend our meeting may also join. This suggestion was made by Mr. Tremaine, who originated and has kept going for twenty years our Annual National Music Week celebrations. The plan is patterned somewhat after these celebrations, and consists of a method for organizing and directing local community music activities for morale. Mr. Tremaine was asked to formulate a letter which any of us might use for calling together our community leaders. This is the letter:

"There has been much comment both in the press and in various addresses made by national leaders as to the need for strengthening and building up morale, not only in the Army and Navy but among civilians. The government will care for the Army and Navy but the building of civilian morale is a local responsibility, a local community opportunity, and must be looked upon as a project for the whole community. The question we must all ask ourselves is—What are we going to do about it? What do we wish our community to do about it?

Music proved its value in the last war and has exerted a potent influence ever since. Because we are again in a period of stress, and because many people have expressed to me their desire that we develop some organized effort to utilize music again, right here in our own community, to the full extent of the service it can render, I am sending out this inquiry to get an expression of opinion from the heads of our local organizations, public officials, civic leaders, and religious institutions. Will you answer these questions?

Do you agree with the statement frequently made that the preservation and strengthening of the morale of our civilians is of major importance in these times?

Digitized by Google

Do you believe music can be used effectively to help accomplish this purpose?

Do you believe a joint community effort along this line would be desirable?

Would you favor calling a meeting to discuss ways and means of making the most of our community musical resources for this purpose?

Would you attend such a meeting, or send a representative from your organization?

Upon your reply and replies received from other organizations and public-spirited citizens, will depend whether or not such a meeting should be arranged.

May I hear from you?"

The exchange of opinions which followed the presentation of Mr. Tremaine's plan centered around the idea of the special emphases which we need to be making in music at present. These are some of the points brought out:

1. It is not so important that we be starting new activities as that we preserve and intensify those now in existence.

2. Music for morale must be far more than bombastic renditions of patriotic selections, as important as these may be on certain appropriate occasions. Limiting one's activities to these alone may result in a mere whipping up of the emotions into a false frenzy. While morale is not easy to define, we know that it implies wholesome social attitudes and an individual sense of balance and inner satisfaction. To cultivate these, people need sources of spiritual refreshment and invigoration toward which a beautiful Christmas program may contribute just as much as a patriotic pageant.

We must remember that the mere re-singing of the "Star-Spangled Banner" does not of itself build morale. Instead, we must sing this and our other national and patriotic songs with renewed hope and devotion, with a deeper sense of respect and reverence. Now is the time for us to be dramatizing the spiritual values which are reflected in these songs and for which our fathers sacrificed. Then we will sing them lustily and from the heart.

3. At present it is appropriate for us to be broadening our sense of patriotism. We can be mobilizing a worthy pride and faith in our own culture, and the culture of the other Americas, in our own native songs and dances, and in the splendid works of our own composers many of whom are writing music which reflects our present feelings. Reviews of

Digitized by Google

many of these works are to be found in the current issues of the *Music Educators' Journal*. An article in the June issue of *Harper's Bazaar*, "I Hear America Singing," gives excellent reviews of all the recent phonograph recordings of American music. The group felt that we need to disseminate much information of this kind to music and recreation leaders and perhaps exchange opinions in music and recreation journals.

The discussion closed with a description by Captain Bronson, Music Officer, Morale Branch of the U. S. Army, of music problems which he has been facing and of how he has been able to meet some of them. Captain Bronson expressed appreciation of the activity of many people and agencies in communities adjacent to camps in furnishing different types of musical activities for boys when they are on leave from the camp. This has been much needed to supplement what the camp itself is able to provide.

ARTS AND CRAFTS IN CREATIVE LIVING

Summarizer: C. B. HERSHEY, Dean, Colorado College, Colorado Springs, Colorado.

Among the questions selected and discussed were materials, personnel, criteria for introducing new crafts, exhibitions, standards, and people or groups to be served.

It was pointed out that some of the materials, especially metals, usually considered to be an important part of an arts and crafts program, can not now be secured and that probably other materials will be restricted. Wood, tin cans, fruit, flower and vegetable seeds, plastics, and salvage material of several kinds are still available and will probably not be restricted. The restrictions may, in themselves, contribute to the creative urge in both leaders and workers in arts and crafts.

The question of personnel or leadership was discussed from several points of view. The places of both the trained or professional leader and the volunteer worker are secure in a good community program. It seems, however, that professional leadership is increasing in importance with the development of the arts and crafts program. Some degree of specialization within the total field is highly desirable. The leader in arts and crafts in general must yield to the expert in some one branch of the activity who, at the same time, has a knowledge of the whole field.

More important than a technical knowledge of his craft is the leader's knowledge of people. He must be well adjusted socially himself and must be able through his work to assist others in their efforts to make social adjustments. The molding of children and men and women is more im-

Digitized by Google

portant than the molding of materials. And this applies both to the professional leaders and to the volunteer.

Work in the arts and crafts is almost wholly an individual matter. There is cooperation on some projects but no team play. There are certain groups of people to be served. Just now we are thinking of soldiers and sailors and the services that may be performed in their behalf. Art shops, studios and work rooms have been set up near some of the posts for soldiers who are interested. There were reports of successful work for and with these groups.

Foreign-born groups and the children of foreign-born parents are frequently interested in the simpler and more direct activities they knew in their former homes. Arts and crafts give them relief from the highly mechanized life into which they have come.

The pressure of our present defense program puts many of our people into an invisible but effective groove many hours of the day. A shop, a studio frequently provides an outlet for them when the pressure is lifted. Since the appeal is individual both as to time and kind of activity, groups, as such, are not important.

In connection with the discussion of foreign-born and children of foreign-born parents in arts and crafts, the question was raised with respect to emphasis on native or American interests. The conclusion of the discussion seemed to be that a combination of the two is most desirable. Such a combination would retain the interests of the people and the merits of their arts and crafts and at the same time introduce them more effectively to the new country of which they are becoming a part.

Exhibitions came in for discussion and quite properly so, for tied up with the question of exhibitions is the question of standards, of good workmanship and pride in the thing one has conceived and then brought into existence. It was urged that in this field activity is not enough. Something must issue from that activity and that something must have relatively permanent value.

Exhibitions and the preparations for them are means of securing and maintaining standards. The best of the works are shown and given some recognition. The question of cash prizes was discussed pro and con but was not answered.

Some recognition seems to be desirable as a means of setting standards of good workmanship. It was suggested that exhibits be classified—junior exhibit, undergraduate exhibit, etc. so that a larger number could participate and receive encouragement in their work. It was urged that the craftsmen mount their own exhibits and then be present to explain what they did with the material they used.

Digitized by Google

The question of criteria for evaluating a new craft was presented for discussion. The answer seemed to be that first of all, just now, the availability of material should be determined. This activity does call for material although much may be done with very limited supplies.

To summarize: The arts and crafts in a total program of recreation offer an opportunity for individual activity both in the recreation center and in the home; the activity has to do with material and makes possible not only a knowledge of materials but also the processes by which raw materials are converted into finished articles; and finally, when the activity is over there is something tangible to reward the person who did the work—it is his, and he can have in it the pride of his best workmanship.

THE VOLUNTEER WORKER — TRAINING FOR EFFECTIVE SERVICE

Summarizer: Mrs. John D. Jameson, Board Member, National Recreation Association.

The discussion leaders at this meeting represented points of view of both public and private recreation agencies which use volunteers as board members, committee members, advisors, leaders of groups, and also as highly trained specialists in their own fields. From the discussion, four general conclusions might be drawn:

(1) That the attitude of professional recreation workers toward volunteers is improving, with a growing appreciation of the potential contribution of volunteers to the recreation movement. Indeed, with the increase in employment throughout the country, and with increased defense activities—especially the organization of civilian defense—it is becoming more difficult for the older, established recreation agencies to secure volunteer help.

(2) That professional recreation people are giving more serious thought year by year to the careful selection and training of volunteers.

(3) That the effectiveness of any volunteer service in recreation requires the selection of just the right person for a specific job which needs to be done.

(4) That the volunteer's satisfaction in the job he is doing is an important element in successful cooperation between professionals and laymen in recreation.

There are some private service organizations which recruit a very large

Digitized by Google

proportion of their workers—even as large as 99%—from the ranks of volunteers. The more dependent an agency is on volunteer help, the more carefully thought out its training program needs to be.

The discussion brought out certain similarities and certain distinctions between volunteers and professionals in the recreation field. It was agreed that both groups of workers must be convinced that the job to be done is worth doing; that both must sincerely subscribe to the philosophy which underlies the purposes of the organization for which they are working.

The distinctions between a professional and a volunteer lie not in the fact that one is paid and the other is not, but, (1) in the amount of time given to an organization; and (2) in the actual educational requirements for a professional job which have already given to the professional worker experience with the same kinds of discipline that the job requires from him. Whether a volunteer or a professional is needed for a certain job depends on the kind of job it is.

The training of volunteers for effective service starts with locating and selecting individual volunteers. Several suggestions were made about locating the right kind of volunteer workers; for example:

(1) A special committee from the board may make contact with other groups in the community and ask each to supply a specified number of hours per week of volunteer service.

(2) A community council may broadcast information about opportunities for service and promote a general understanding of what each constituent agency is trying to accomplish.

(3) College-trained groups—in and out of college—have proved to be eager to put into practice their special training; Junior League members are pledged to community service.

(4) Perhaps the most satisfactory volunteers are those who have, themselves, formerly participated in an organization's program.

(5) Personnel directors of industrial plants have located people eager to help in an agency's program.

(6) There are in many cities volunteer placement bureaus, which also offer to volunteers information about agencies and training courses.

After the volunteers have been found, the next step is the selection of the right individual from among those available. The people who make the selection should know several things:

They should know just what the job is and be able to describe it clearly. They should know just what skills are needed to do it. They should know what kind of background, experience and personality are desirable in the

Digitized by Google

volunteer, and whether he has within him potential capacity for growth through training, as well as willingness to submit to training.

It was agreed that the actual training of the volunteer thus carefully selected should begin with an introduction (through interviews, reading matter, or a short course—four hours maximum) to explain the philosophy and purposes of the organization and the worthwhileness of the particular job to which the volunteer will be assigned, no matter how small it may be. One agency reported that after this introduction a simple written contract is required from each volunteer, guaranteeing a definite number of hours of service each week.

Introductory training should be followed by information about the *community's* needs, to show how the program of the organization fits into the *community* picture. This part of a training program can be effectively handled by a community council which may make available for a training institute the professional staffs of its member agencies.

The third step in training involves more specialized experience for the volunteer *on the job*. It was pointed out that group meetings are valuable at this point for discussing how each volunteer might improve his skills as he learns through actual experience. It was suggested that those who are responsible for the training of volunteers should consider each individual as a learner. What does that learner need to know? How can he be prepared to meet successfully the unavoidable difficulties and challenges which his job will bring?

It was also suggested that for the volunteer himself service and leadership in recreation may be not only, in itself, a satisfying use of leisure time, but also a means for true adult education and for growth in personality.

From the discussion, it was possible to predict that if, in the future, volunteer help is going to be more difficult to get, perhaps the competition for it between older, established agencies (both public and private) and the new civilian defense organizations will be won by those professional leaders who have this attitude of consideration, plus a sound psychological understanding of the simple fact that volunteers must feel real satisfactions if they are to learn and to give faithful, dependable cooperation.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION IN RURAL COMMUNITIES

Summarizer: R. W. Kerns, Rural Sociology Extension, Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pennsylvania.

The discussions at the four sessions on recreation in rural communities can be classified conveniently under six heads or problem areas:

1. *Little Understanding of the Rural Recreation Problem*

Often we are not aware that 57,000,000 people live in *rural* communities. This constitutes 43.5 per cent of the total United States population. On the other hand, less than five per cent of the money spent for public recreation goes into the rural community.

Urban people tend not to appreciate the effect of urbanization and mechanization upon the rural community. A single cultural element, such as the automobile with its attendant good roads, can remake the recreational patterns of a rural community. Through such facilitated means of transportation and communication, isolation has been reduced, but other problems equally grave have developed.

It was suggested that there is sometimes little appreciation of the need for recreation on the part of farm and village people themselves.

Recent impetus given to recreation as a national defense measure and a means of building morale has little affected the farm and village community except in those areas immediately adjacent to a training center and is, therefore, much less important for rural recreation than has been indicated.

In fifty years, eighty per cent of the urban population of the United States will be direct descendents of persons now living on farms. This is because of the differential birth rate that exists between urban and rural populations. It is important, therefore, that additional attention be given to rural recreation by city as well as rural interests.

2. *Poor Organization*

Rural communities do not have paid personnel to develop and maintain an organization that will insure adequate recreation for farm and village people. This work, if it is done at all, must be accomplished by volunteer leaders and by professional people in such other fields as health, agriculture, home economics, religion, and education.

Whatever attempts are made, they should start where the people are. If a parent-teacher association or a grange is interested in doing something for community recreation, you have an entree. Build on it. A handful of *interested* persons will do more in the long run than a room full of "official delegates."

Digitized by Google

Much favorable discussion is being directed toward the development of community councils including all interests of the community, not merely recreation. This council usually includes representatives from churches, schools, organizations, and special interest groups who meet around a common table and hear what each special interest group is doing. Then, the group goes to work on the additional needs of the community and who best can do something about them. This is a concerted attempt at community improvement that insures a correlation between education, recreation, health, religion, economics and other areas of life.

Some states have had considerable success with county recreation councils. These councils serve as a means of training leaders in a laboratory situation through monthly county-wide meetings, of pooling resources and ideas, of developing recreation libraries complete with phonograph records and other equipment, and of stimulating interest in other communities of the county, not organized for recreation.

3. *Poor Facilities*

It is easy enough to criticize the poor use of schools for community recreation, but it is quite another matter to develop more effective use. Certainly we will not get far by fighting the school people, and we shall make more progress by attempting to look at the situation from their point of view. In most rural communities, there just aren't any funds. And lighting, heating, and janitor services do cost a certain minimum. Then there is the question of adequate leadership and the fundamental problem of inadequacy of equipment. Most schools have not been built with the thought of community recreation in mind.

Further, a local school board takes its mandate from the people. A board is not in a position to make or use local appropriations until it is asked. Education of the people to ask for appropriations appears to be the most fruitful approach.

There are many grange halls, church halls, community centers and the like not being used to best advantage at the present time. Adult education is important in releasing such buildings for community use.

Many communities are using empty store buildings and making over unused houses and abandoned properties. In general, it may be said that the greatest need is to use better the facilities we already have rather than to build new ones.

4. *Cheapening the Content*

It was brought out that many of the recreation activities should come out of the lives of the people themselves. Such admirable projects were

Digitized by Google

mentioned as the Finnish winter festival in northern Minnesota, the use of Negro spirituals in Negro club work in the South, the Ozark and Appalachian Mountain festivals with their ballads, stories and dances, and the Pennsylvania German playwriting and producing festival.

A number of special activities based on the type of agriculture in a given region were mentioned. Some of these include the alfalfa pageants of Wisconsin, potato festivals in Maine, apple fetes in Virginia and Oregon, blueberry festivals in parts of New England, and peach celebrations in Utah.

All of these activities are excellent in themselves, but increasingly they are being commercialized, with a great deal of publicity and ballyhoo emanating from urban centers in the respective areas. Local service clubs are often instrumental in promoting this publicity in order to attract large numbers of people to such centers. As a result, such celebrations are often characterized by commercial amusements, and the chief persons to benefit are the hotels, restaurants, advertisers, and crepe paper manufacturers.

Whatever program is undertaken should be varied. Festivals, for example, can be overdone. Increased attention should perhaps be given to such common things as horseshoe pitching, volleyball, picnics, parties, hobby shows, flower shows, quiltings and such other activities as will interest persons of all ages and both sexes. Moreover, we must not be interested in activities as ends in themselves. What we must be concerned with is the effect of these activities as an enriching experience in the lives of the people with whom we are working.

5. *Poor Leadership*

There is practically no professional leadership in the rural community and recreation must therefore largely depend upon volunteer effort.

There has been a reduction of volunteer leadership as a result of defense jobs, conscription, and USO activities, and less experienced leadership is now available for normal community activities. The migration of many people from the rural community has had a debilitating effect upon morale. Further, through defense jobs, there is more money in the pockets of farm and village folk making for increased participation in commercial recreation.

Greater leadership training activity is important. This should be available for lay people in the rural communities and should be a part of the training of such professional people as ministers and teachers. Seminaries and teacher training institutions should introduce courses of recreation as a part of the basic training program. Only then will school and church people be able to cope more adequately with the great recreational responsibility which is theirs.

Digitized by Google

6. *Recommendations*

In connection with defense organizations, many states are establishing groups to serve as airplane spotters and for general defense purposes. Many of these groups are rural. With proper organization it is entirely possible that they could include the development of an adequate community recreation program as one of their legitimate defense functions. Further, as the need for defense activity decreases, it might be possible to transfer many of these committees to community councils primarily interested in solving community needs through concerted action.

School facilities are woefully inadequate for recreational purposes. Since plans for such buildings in the rural community usually come out of the county superintendents' offices, urban recreation leaders have an opportunity to influence the type of construction where new buildings and the remodeling of old buildings are being contemplated. Thus, meeting and discussion rooms, recreation equipment, and libraries are more likely to become a part of the standard facilities.

City recreation departments commonly feel that their responsibility goes no further than the city or borough line. The community does not stop at a political boundary. It goes as far as the people who trade in that center. A sound program of community recreation includes both the city and its hinterland of farms and villages. This is a two-way relationship—for just as farm and village people are dependent upon the city for satisfying their basic wants, so also is the urban center dependent upon these outlying districts for trade, church members, and school population.

Finally, there has been much talk regarding the creating of national unity and the maintenance of a high national morale. Recreation has no small part to play in effecting these goals. It is obvious that a more general consideration of the recreational needs of the 57,000,000 rural persons is necessary to achieve these objectives. Further, there are too few professional recreation leaders working with this large segment of the population to carry on by themselves an adequate program. The best they can do is to point out the areas of need to lay leaders and give them all possible guidance and help in their own development of the five P's of sound community recreation program—Purposing, Planning, Preparing, Publicizing, Projecting.

Digitized by Google

DRAMA AND ITS PLACE IN DEFENSE RECREATION

Summarizer: MRS. NICHOLAS PENNIMAN, President of "Vagabonds," Baltimore, Maryland.

Samuel Selden, Associate Director of the Carolina Playmakers, who served as chairman of the meeting, outlined two problems to be considered. The first had to do with entertainment in army camps, the second with the provision of entertainment for large groups of workers in defense projects who have been brought together from widely separated sections and whose pattern of life has been tremendously disrupted.

"How shall we determine what the defense camps and communities want in the way of dramatic productions as entertainment?" was one of the questions asked in the discussion of the needs of army camps. Miss Claire McCarthy, Director of the Community Recreation Association in Richmond, Virginia, advised consultation with the morale officer. Preliminary blue-penciling will be necessary as many programs offered are unsuitable. Consultation with the corps area morale officer was also advised.

Mrs. Taylor J. Brown, Chairman of the Drama Section of the Defense Service Committee of Portsmouth, Virginia, gave her group's approach to the preferences of defense workers. Through the informal groups which form almost spontaneously, she suggested, it is possible to secure helpful data on the most acceptable form of entertainment. On this foundation a form of community theater is being built in which people from various localities are brought together. Mrs. Brown does not think pageantry as a vehicle to be the answer even for these large groups partly because of shortcomings in material offered and partly because of a lack of buildings available as auditoriums. On the other hand, it has been the experience of Richmond, as related by Mrs. R. K. Banks, that with a director of sufficient experience to use and swiftly weld together existing groups in the community, such as dancers, singers, and actors, it is possible to arouse widespread interest. She reported success in using eager newcomers desirous of making friendly contacts. These individuals were easily reached through committee surveys. Mrs. Banks urged designing the entertainment to fit available space if the space could not be adapted to the preferred activity.

Chief interest seemed to center on work with and by soldiers. Much has been accomplished in the organization of this field by the National Theatre Conference working in close cooperation with the War Department. The Executive Secretary of this group is Barclay S. Leathem of Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio.

For the soldiers there are always motion pictures. In addition, pro-

Digitized by Google

fessional actors are planning ways and means of sending companies to camps, and entertainments are being provided by near-by communities. It was the consensus of opinion of the meeting, however, that the most valuable form of program fare is that planned by the soldiers for themselves.

To supplement the many professional men now in the service, the National Theatre Conference has asked some two hundred and fifty drama groups over the country to suggest candidates for appointment by the Army as drama directors. The qualifications of these candidates will be studied by the Conference before they are given to the Army.

The National Theatre Conference is helping greatly in securing the cancellation of royalties or reduction in rates. The USO, it was stated, has made a grant of $500,000 to help finance entertainment, but this it was thought applies only to camp projects. It was suggested that affairs at army posts might be taken care of by the government and the expenses of civilian entertainment met by the communities. The question of finance, it was pointed out, is far from simple, for the War Department prohibits admission charges at army shows, and organizations putting on entertainments for soldiers must keep expenses very low if they wish an audience.

As to the choice of plays, it was emphatically stated that there is no necessity for limiting camp productions to comedies or farces. More serious forms of drama are enjoyed by the men.

The organization of all these projects is proceeding slowly and is far from complete. This is due partly to the failure on the part of some officials to realize that ours is a civilian army made up of men unaccustomed to military life. The more their recreation can approximate that with which they are familiar at home the more enjoyable it will be.

MEETINGS FOR MEMBERS OF LOCAL RECREATION BOARDS

Summarizer: SAMUEL E. POND, Chairman, Recreation Commission, Falmouth, Massachusetts.

Discussion at the two section meetings and a luncheon on problems confronted by local board members revolved about a number of general subjects:

(1) The necessity was urged for providing in all cities and towns ways and means by which through close cooperation there may be wider use of schools and other facilities, with a maximum of safety and usefulness and a minimum of effort and cost. This might be accomplished, it was thought, by having joint meetings of park, school and recreation boards

Digitized by Google

at least once a month, and through more unified civilian action on the part of such groups wherever possible. Several administrative methods were discussed, but it seemed desirable to the group to plan for unified programs of recreation arranged by the recreation board with a budget separate from the school and park budgets.

(2) It was felt that as a matter of more efficient operation it should be the duty of local boards to arrange an effective plan of tenure of office and a logical rotation of membership and service so as to reduce "dead timber" membership and to set up high standards in the formation of policies and in the creation of public sentiment which will support recreational endeavors. Such a policy would leave to the superintendent of recreation and his staff responsibility for the necessary interdepartmental contacts and the supplying of information on sports, contests, and events of various kinds in the program. While much freedom exists in towns and cities in matters relating to the creation and operation of recreation boards, more is required to appraise recreation properly in its more practical and technical phases in order that high standards shall be maintained in the recreation program.

(3) It was recommended that volunteer leadership be developed from among senior and junior participants in the recreation programs as is being done in a number of Canadian cities in order that the program may be maintained and extended in the absence of trained workers called to military service. In this way it will be possible to provide for the maintenance of recreation which will build courage and good health in the present emergency and will anticipate the needs and readjustments resulting from the decline of the defense program at a later period.

(4) Our communities must face the necessity for carrying on recreation programs under some handicaps as experienced leaders are released for work in national defense programs, and in industrial and military centers. The remaining leadership must be supplemented by the services of volunteers.

(5) There is need for sympathy and understanding in dealing with problems which arise in a time of emergency, and for enlarged hospitality endeavors in centers where men and women congregate in great numbers in search of relaxation from the strain of intense military training or monotonous labor. Recreation boards must be willing to make their programs and facilities flexible, able to adapt rapidly to changing needs and conditions.

It was suggested that if it were possible for a board to apportion the time of recreation workers, at least one member of the staff would spend about forty per cent of his time on public relations and sixty per cent on the techniques of leadership.

Digitized by Google

(6) Service on a recreation board challenges a member to keep his feet on the ground while at the same time his head is in the clouds! A board member must be a good politician without indulging in political bickering. He must be a wise counselor not too far ahead of the public, never behind it, but never traveling too fast for his constituents to follow.

It is the function of board members to stand between the recreation staff and the public, enthusiastically supporting the young men and women who are conducting the program, and serving as salesmen of recreation to the community.

(7) It is clear that there are ways to supplement the recreation budget. Some projects may carry themselves in cost of materials. Some adults are in a position to assume their share of the cost. Merchant associations may sometimes be given an opportunity to contribute to programs of special interest to them. Fees and charges for certain activities may augment the city budget. Bequests may be included in wills. There will always be need, however, for public support of the program.

It was urged that recreation accept its full responsibility by cooperating with the federal tax program and participating in the cost of defense.

(8) Recreation must be redefined and so presented to the public that it will mean to each community a vital endeavor—something to be maintained on a par with education, public health, and public utilities; something board members will work hard to support; something to be administered as a public service of fundamental importance. To achieve this is the goal of a recreation board.

OUTLYING PARKS AND FORESTS — METHODS OF SECURING ADEQUATE USE

Summarizer: R. A. WALKER, Assistant State Forester in Charge of State Parks, State Commission of Forestry, Columbia, South Carolina.

The discussion centered around three major topics: first, the part which agencies concerned with outlying parks and forests should play in securing adequate use, the methods they should employ, and the policies to which they should adhere; second, the services these outlying parks should render to the people of near-by cities and towns; third, the part that municipal agencies and organizations should play in making the programs, services, and facilities more effective and useful.

It was clearly the concensus of opinion that agencies concerned with administration of non-urban parks and forests had a definite responsibility to the urban population, but that facilities provided, programs planned,

Digitized by Google

and leadership offered should not be in conflict with those offered by the municipal agencies. Extreme caution should be exercised to avoid "competition" with these agencies, and every effort should be made to work with them so that the combined effort will provide a well rounded program. Urban recreation is not necessarily apart from non-urban; the one should supplement the other. By accepting the responsibility and keeping the above policy always in mind, it is felt that non-urban park administrators can increase their use and do so on a sound footing.

Use of national and state forests for recreation purposes is now generally accepted. Facilities have been provided because of the great demand and heavy use. These forests can and should be used to meet recreational needs, but recreation in the outlying forests should not interfere with the main purpose of the forests, that is, timber growing and watershed protection. Along the same line, recreation in outlying parks should not be stressed to such a point that it overshadows such other objectives as preserving scenic and scientific resources. In order to avoid this evil, activities which are best expressed in a natural environment should be encouraged.

Naturally, outlying parks and forests are some distance from centers of population. If these areas are to serve as supplements to municipal areas, a very serious problem presents itself—that of transportation. It is felt that this is one of the biggest obstacles which if overcome would almost insure the success of the program. Palisades Interstate Park has been working on this problem for many years and was successful in arranging transportation by boat from New York City.

In connection with its day camp program, the South Carolina Division of State Parks has cooperated with the school systems, which have made school busses available for transporting children to and from the state parks Monday through Friday of each week. Organizations in towns near these parks were approached, and arrangements made for their sponsorship of this transportation. In all but one instance responsibility for the children was accepted by these sponsoring organizations, and the State Parks Division was responsible only while the children were in the parks. Costs for the children ranged from 75 cents per week to nothing for this transportation. Sponsoring organizations were the service clubs, junior chambers of commerce, town councils, and the schools themselves.

The Delaware County Park and Recreation Board of Pennsylvania sponsored a two-week day camp at the Samuel L. Smedley Park. The charges were $2.00 for transportation and $4.00 for the camp. The Park Board accepted the responsibility for the children from the time they were picked up in the town until they were delivered back again.

Digitized by Google

With regard to the services which these parks should render, it was generally agreed that the supplying of facilities alone was not enough. These facilities should be supplemented by competent leadership and a well planned program to show the park users how to get the most enjoyment from the parks and to encourage greater use. This leadership should not necessarily be confined to the boundaries of the parks. Park personnel should go outside of the area and try to create interest among the people in the activities provided in the park.

Nature programs are becoming increasingly important and can do much to create in people a love and knowledge of things natural and a desire to protect and conserve our natural resources.

Day camp programs for children, if properly conducted, are a splendid service that can be provided by outlying park areas. The programs should include children from all income groups and all walks of life.

In supplying programs and leadership, care should be exercised to avoid forcing park users to enter into activities. Introduction of the element of compulsion defeats the freedom of choice and action which is the heart of recreation.

The third and last topic of discussion was the part that communities should play in making the park program successful. Citizens' committees designed to act as liaison between the park and communities have been very successful in many instances. City recreation departments could help their program tremendously by planning programs themselves in these outlying parks. Though no actual case was cited at this discussion group, it was felt that in the larger cities a paid worker could be assigned to the one task of promoting non-urban park and forest use for the urban population.

Either the citizens' committee or the recreation department can interpret and distribute information as to facilities and activities offered in the outlying parks so that more people may know what is going on and can avail themselves of the activities in which they are most interested.

Digitized by Google

BOYS' AND GIRLS' AND OTHER CLUBS IN THE RECREATION PROGRAM

Summarizer: RALPH H. WATERHOUSE, Superintendent of Schools, Akron, Ohio.

Mr. V. K. Brown, Director of the Recreation Division, Chicago Park District, made an earnest plea for thoughtful consideration of the implications attached to the growth of clubs for youth. He cited the development of clubs under the guidance of the various nationalistic doctrines. To say that the nature of club life for youth molds the character of national life is not saying too much.

Mr. Brown pressed those present for their personal, philosophical treatment of the small versus the large group for the attainment of worthy objectives. Personally, he expressed his conviction that large groupings were an economic necessity. Another point in Mr. Brown's presentation was his opinion that clubs should show evidence of growth—productivity; they should lead to more clubs.

R. J. Caulk, Superintendent of Parks and Recreation, Steubenville, Ohio, stated it as his belief that we have been thinking about easy solutions to the problems of democracy, whereas they are exceedingly difficult.

It is Mr. Caulk's conviction that the wise administration of club activities for youth offers the nation good insurance against the loss of our cherished freedoms. He would develop them and make them strong by utilizing the normal and healthy interests of youth as the point of departure. He stressed the value of strong leadership that aimed at maximum self-discipline and self-organization.

Mrs. Ruth Ehlers, Supervisor of Social Recreation, Department of Public Recreation, Baltimore, made an excellent case for her three-point program.

(1) Girls' club activities that are associated with civic movements.
(2) Sponsorship of active relationships with other clubs, and
(3) Self-improvement for every member.

Again we heard the value of "hand-picked" and efficient leadership stressed.

J. W. Feldman, Director of Recreation, West Hartford, Connecticut, vigorously expounded the thesis that the people must be taught to think. This is a heavy burden for the recreation program when one takes into account the far-flung range of abilities to think. We must not neglect the thought that socially the problem becomes more important as the mental ability is found more limited. Perhaps it will not be amiss if we point out that other quality that parallels leadership-fellowship.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Feldman injected a very illuminating thought on the desirability of democratic procedures.

Miss Dora E. Dodge from Worcester, Massachusetts, referred to her experience in keeping records of failures.

Mrs. Alice H. Harris, Richmond, Virginia, discussed a club project with Negro "shine boys." This club grew from a membership of twenty to four hundred. Its benefits reached far beyond the rather limited but necessary occupational benefits. This was an excellent example of what fine understanding in the form of social enterprise can do.

HOW SHALL WE GET GENERALLY ACCEPTED PERSONNEL STANDARDS ADOPTED IN LOCAL COMMUNITIES?

Summarizer: CHARLES F. YARD, Principal Examiner, New Jersey State Civil Service Commission.

The topics bearing on the technical phases of the adoption and enforcement of personnel standards did not develop as complete a discussion as seems desirable. In view of the rapid expansion in the number of public personnel agencies during the last few years, more information concerning the functions of civil service agencies and the relation of such agencies to the personnel program of local recreation boards and commissions seems desirable.

The general discussion of personnel standards developed the fact that employees of local recreation boards or commissions are presently selected by one of the following ways: a few by civil service examination, a small number by other tests, some by school certification. The majority, however, are unaware of the standards by which they are chosen. Indications are that existing personnel standards in the recreation field are applied too seldom to effect a very marked improvement in the quality of employees. Betterment of this condition may possibly be obtained by the adoption and enforcement of recognized standards of education and training accompanied by suitable salary schedules either by the civil service commission, if one exists, or by the recreation commission, or through cooperation of both of these agencies supported by interested local organizations. A classification of recreation workers in the Federal service would go far toward fixing local standards.

There seems to be adequate evidence that civil service commissions are willing to assist in establishing suitable personnel standards where such requests are made in a spirit of good faith. In Baltimore, for instance, the City Service Commission permitted the new Recreation Department,

Digitized by Google

in cooperation with the Council of Social Agencies, to prepare job specifications, draft test questions and assist in establishing ratings on examinations. The New York State Civil Service Commission supervises examinations conducted by local civil service commissions within that State and has frequently recommended classifications and test material prepared and submitted by the National Recreation Association. Recreation experts in Massachusetts and New Jersey have been called in to assist in preparing, conducting, and rating tests.

A review of the ways in which recreation authorities have brought the personnel standards of the profession before examining and employing bodies indicates that the executives do not fully appreciate the necessity for such action. It was brought out however that, civil service or no civil service, proper organization and personnel control requires the following:

(1) A classification of positions, and, where civil service does exist, a jurisdictional classification.
(2) Equitable compensation schedules.
(3) Some form of recruitment procedure.
(4) An evaluation of the capabilities of applicants either by test, evaluation of experience and training, or both.
(5) A program of placement.
(6) Some form of training, especially in the lower grades of positions.

For the purpose of securing proper personnel standards, it was the conclusion of the group that employees of local recreation commissions should strive to attain these ends with the assistance of local organizations.

A group of recreation executives in Pennsylvania has just completed a survey of standards, titles and salaries paid recreation workers in that state and is now preparing recommendations for a state-wide plan to eliminate inequalities and variations in standards.

The group was almost unanimously of the opinion that proper personnel standards could not be established and maintained without the cooperation of the National Recreation Association and other national and local organizations, such as the Council of Social Agencies, League of Womens Voters, the Society of Recreation Workers of America, service clubs, churches, schools and other similar organizations.

The difficulty of establishing and maintaining merit systems may be used as an example of the value of such organizations. In Rhode Island, where a State Merit System Law was enacted, only to be attacked, upon a change of administration, a strong fight was necessary by the League of Women Voters to maintain the desirable features. The California Merit System is attacked periodically when the legislature changes its

Digitized by Google

political complexion. Local citizens' groups are now organizing to render assistance in this undesirable situation.

While these instances are not related directly to the field of recreation, the same forces will come into play, attempt to undo the good accomplished, unless a careful watch is kept by continuing organizations capable of developing a strong publicity and educational program swiftly.

In a program to improve and maintain personnel standards, the group agreed that the National Recreation Association should be responsible for the broad outline and the necessary research, this information to be supplied to the local organizations, Civil Service Commissions and other interested groups for use as the conditions in each locality seem to dictate. The best approach apparently is an educational campaign to arouse public interest. Generally speaking, the public is not conscious of the professional phases of recreation work, and it is necessary, therefore, to bring these phases to public notice thru effective publicity.

Failure upon the part of local governing bodies to recognize the need for recreation leadership often results in curtailed budgets. In this connection the local recreation commission needs assistance, such as authentic studies of standards of education and experience adopted in comparable localities, as well as salary rates predominating in similar jobs elsewhere.

Two other subjects were discussed briefly, namely:

(1) The desirability of employing non-residents.

(2) Whether or not part-time, low-grade positions should be filled through examination.

On the first of these questions the concensus of opinion seemed to be favorable to appointment on the basis of ability, disregarding residence. While it was recognized that resentment might be caused by the appointment of a non-resident, the feeling was that a well-qualified appointee can overcome these antagonisms through the development of a suitable community program. On the second question, it was thought that examinations to fill low-grade positions were desirable in large cities, but undesirable in small communities.

The conclusions of this panel can be summarized as follows:

(1) Civil Service Commissions do on occasion seek advice from recreation experts as exemplified in Baltimore, New York State, Massachusetts, New Jersey and other jurisdiction.

(2) Recreation executives, not being fully aware of the importance of such action, have not brought personnel standards of the profession to the attention of examining and employing bodies with sufficient force.

(3) The services of local organizations must be utilized in many

Digitized by Google

instances to assure the effective use of standards by the employing agency.

(4) The national organization should be responsible for developing the broad outline of the personnel standards, define various classes of position, and supply the necessary research to provide basic data for the use of local organizations.

(5) Recreation boards and commissions should seek adequate budgets and maintain standards with the assistance of the national as well as local organizations.

(6) Examples of leadership and work well done can be made known to backward communities through educational campaigns stressing accomplishment in comparable municipalities.

Mrs. Henry E. Corner: I think one of the fine things about this Congress is the excellent balance between the long-range and philosophic view of recreation and the very practical aspects, making it possible for all of us to get hints from the many meetings and discussions to take back to our particular organizations.

I must comment on the publicity here at the Congress, because it is a veritable windfall for our particular Department of Recreation here in Baltimore. We are always wanting more publicity, and I think this time we could not ask for more than we have obtained through the papers and through the presence of so many delegates.

I wish to thank all those agencies in Baltimore that cooperated in securing advance registrations for this Congress. A good many of these agencies came together early in the summer, and before the Congress had opened, many hundreds of registrations had been secured. I think it was not only fine to get this number of registrations, but the publicity to other people was also worth while.

Mrs. Corner then introduced the summarizers whose reports follow.

Digitized by Google

RECREATION IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOUSING PROJECTS

Summarizer: HAROLD S. BUTTENHEIM, Editor, *The American City*, New York City.

The discussion centered chiefly on ways and means of making a reality of the ideal of providing ample facilities and adequate supervision of recreation for tenants in all housing projects.

James Cayce, of Louisville, emphasized the value of recreation not only as a builder of health and morale, but as an end in itself—an essential factor in a full and well-balanced life. He urged that the use of recreation buildings in public housing projects not be restricted to tenants of such projects, but be open to the entire community. A major advantage of this policy is its stimulation of neighborliness.

Harland M. Sickman, Manager of Recreation of Parkchester, a 130-acre residential community in the Borough of the Bronx, New York City, stated that this project of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, now largely occupied and nearing completion, will house more than 12,000 families of better than average income, in seven, eight and twelve-story apartment houses. By going that high in the air it has been possible to leave seventy-two per cent of the gross area for interior streets, walks, playgrounds and other open spaces. Although the playgrounds are twenty-two in number, discussion brought out the fact that their combined area is only seven or eight acres, and that indoor facilities for non-commercial recreation are wholly lacking in this huge development. Mr. Sickman pointed out, however, that for the upper-middle income families to whom this project caters, free facilities for indoor recreation are not so much needed as in low-rent housing projects.

Howard L. White, Chief of Community Relations of the United States Housing Authority, said that with the aid offered by USHA to local housing authorities, more than 500 public housing projects are already in operation or under construction in the United States. Their tenants, with few exceptions, are families with annual incomes of less than $1,250. While provision of adequate recreation facilities for tenants of public housing projects is mainly the responsibility of local housing authorities and municipal governments, USHA has stimulated desirable activity by setting certain minimum standards.*

A point especially emphasized was the gregarious instinct in groups of tenants coming from slum areas into strange new surroundings, and

*See article by Howard L. White on "Recreation Planning for Low-Rent Housing" in *The American City* for October, 1941.

Digitized by Google

the importance of guiding this instinct, by proper facilities and wise leadership, into harmonious and wholesome community relationships. In any city the answer to the problem of making a public housing project into a real community will depend, in Mr. White's opinion, on the cooperation which exists in that city between the housing authority officials and municipal recreation executives. Establishment of a working relationship between these two groups, prior to the preparation of plans and specifications for the design and arrangement of buildings and outdoor areas in connection with a housing project, was urged by Mr. White.

Carl Henry Monsees, Executive Assistant, Division of Defense Housing Coordination, Washington, D. C., explained that responsibility for recreation is placed by the Defense Housing Coordinator's office in whatever agency does the construction or management of each individual defense housing project. This applies not only to public housing but to privately financed housing aided by FHA insured mortgages.

Nicholas H. Dosker, discussing public housing projects receiving USHA subsidies, outlined his experience as Administrator of the Municipal Housing Commission of Louisville, Ky. The movement for public housing and for community recreation should go hand in hand, USHA doing its part to the limit permitted by law, and the local municipality doing its part to the limit of its ability.

"In Louisville," said Mr. Dosker, "at the outset we adopted a broad community relations policy in the planning of our projects. We took the position that we were not justified in clearing a bad slum area and building a limited number of decent homes for the limited number of the lowest income group who were fortunate enough to gain admission unless we did something to raise the living level of the same kind of people living in the vicinity of our projects largely in sub-standard dwellings. We adhered to that policy from the planning stage to the completion and operation stage. We sought and obtained the cooperation of the municipality and of some private agencies, and this, added to what USHA was able to allow, made it possible for us to provide not only decent homes to live in, but adequate playgrounds and community facilities for recreation.

"We also adopted the policy in the beginning that decent shelter and adequate recreation facilities were not complete without a health program. With the cooperation of the city Health Department, the USHA and the Rosenwald Foundation, we provided rental spaces in our community buildings for two health clinics, which are equipped and operated by the health authorities and now serve, not only our tenants, but the entire community.

Digitized by Google

"All of our community and recreational facilities are about equally divided between the white and Negro races."

M. P. Lauer, Director, Metropolitan Housing Authority, Akron, Ohio urged that public housing projects be located, wherever feasible, near a public school or a park or public playground, thus economizing in recreation costs and making more public housing possible. He stressed the importance also of educating private enterprise as to the value of providing ample open space within its projects, not only as a public welfare measure, but as an aid to securing higher rents than tenants will pay if recreation facilities are not provided.

Miss Frances H. Morton, Executive Secretary of the Citizens' Planning and Housing Association of Baltimore, urged greater efforts to bring about a meeting of minds between the housing authorities and the recreation departments of our cities, and also pointed out the importance of securing greater cooperation in the housing program from private agencies interested in recreation, such as the YMCA and YWCA, Boy and Girl Scouts. Miss Morton has been the moving spirit in organizing the Citizens' Planning and Housing Association of Baltimore—a type of organization that ought to exist in every large city.

There was general agreement on the following points:

1. Normally, local recreation departments or other municipal agencies are responsible for the provision, supervision, maintenance, and operation of recreation facilities and areas for use of tenants of public and private housing developments.

2. Where community or recreation facilities do not already exist in the immediate neighborhood and where it is not possible for such facilities to be provided by local recreation departments or other municipal agencies, local housing authorities can provide, out of housing funds, the land and buildings essential within the project for minimum recreation facilities.

3. During the defense emergency, if the Federal Government is responsible for bringing to any local community an influx of population beyond the financial capacity of the municipality to service properly, the Federal agency responsible for providing shelter should also assume a similar responsibility for providing recreation facilities and for financing their operation.

4. Defense housing ought, wherever possible, to be so planned as to be a permanent community asset; local authorities to assume full responsibility for operation after the defense emergency ends, on terms then to be agreed upon.

Digitized by Google

METHODS OF INCREASING RECREATION OPPORTUNITIES FOR COLORED GROUPS

Summarizer: RUFUS E. CLEMENT, President, Atlanta University, Atlanta, Georgia.

It was pointed out that recreation programs for colored people suffered chiefly because of one or more of the following reasons:

1. In many areas the needs of the Negro population have not been taken seriously into consideration when the total plans for the community have been made by those public officials whose duty it is to plan for all the people. Sometimes this neglect has been due to ignorance of the needs of the Negro people and sometimes to official indifference.

2. In far too many instances inadequate planning has resulted in poor and uninviting facilities and in the establishment of very thin programs.

3. Occasionally one may find recreation opportunities for Negroes curtailed because of the scarcity of satisfactory leadership.

4. In other cases the Negro group is itself to be held accountable for the under-use and misuse of existing facilities and for its luke-warm support of the established recreation program.

The discussion group suggested various techniques which might be used in overcoming the handicaps which resulted when one, or any combination, of the conditions enumerated was found in a given situation.

It was agreed that recreation planning should provide for *all the needs* of a community and also for the *needs of all* the people. There is no logical excuse which can justify a program which completely neglects the needs of one element or group in the population, while at the same time plans are made and programs are carried through for other equally needy groups. It is expected that the local and regional authorities will have a clear picture of the needs and conditions of the people who are to be served, and that community recreation programs will be drawn up without respect to the national or racial origins of the groups to be served. It is also to be expected that need instead of population ratios will be the basis upon which programs will be made. Adequate surveys, planned with sympathetic intelligence and carried out with unbiased efficiency, should indicate the kind of opportunity which should be made available in each community. It was stressed that recreation facilities should be located near the people to be served. It was felt that identical programs are not in themselves evidences either of quality of treatment between groups or of wise program-making.

It was reported that many local administrative units protested that lack of funds and not lack of interest was largely responsible for the inadequacy or non-existence of recreation programs for colored groups. The discus-

Digitized by Google

sion group felt that this was not an acceptable reason for permitting the exclusion of any population group from the benefits of a needed program; a wiser and fairer procedure would result in the development of programs which took account of the needs of citizens of all classes and colors.

Much emphasis was placed upon the necessity of securing the intelligent, enthusiastic, organized support of the general as well as Negro groups. Instances were cited where recreation programs failed without this support, while other evidence was presented to show that in cases where the Negro people supported the programs, successful work was being carried on. Community (or racial) support will eventuate into community participation, and community participation will result in definite community benefits. With support and participation and benefits will come satisfaction and pride; and more than these, there will come an improvement in the quality and in the strength of our American citizenry.

Interest campaigns, newspaper publicity, cooperation with established social and welfare agencies, community conferences, and other activities of this general nature were suggested as means through which the interest of Negro groups could be aroused.

But the support of all the people of a given area is necessary if the program for Negroes is to be adequate and beneficial. To this end biracial conferences will be of particular help. Interested civic-minded white and Negro people must confer, plan and organize for this vital work. People must learn to be interested in other people as human beings, must realize that cooperation is based upon the principle of working *with* rather than *for* the other fellow, and that mutual respect is the only firm foundation upon which good will and national unity can ever be built.

America must be the place where the children of *all* men may laugh and play, where the sons and daughters of *all* the people who have worked and sacrificed and died may live tomorrow as creative free men, enjoying the long-promised "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." Such an America may yet be built; the very hope and promise of the future draws us unhesitatingly to the defense of this ideal, and inspires us to work cheerfully in the important field of recreation.

Digitized by Google

NATURE ACTIVITIES

Summarizer: JOHN DOERR, Chief, Naturalist Division, National Park Service, Washington, D. C.

Donald Edward McHenry, Park Naturalist, National Capital Parks, briefly outlined the nature interpretive program conducted in the National Capital Parks. Mr. McHenry called attention to the fact that while the National Park Service conducts interpretive programs for the public in many of the National Parks, Monuments and Historical Areas under its administration, the program in the National Capital Parks has a unique municipal atmosphere.

We must, in our nature activities programs, said E. Laurence Palmer, Chairman, in sounding the keynote, keep in mind our needs, not only in the present national emergency, but also for finer living in the future.

Much of the discussion centered around the responsibilities and opportunities of nature leaders in making available the values of nature study to the personnel of the armed forces of the United States. The responsibilities and opportunities to make natural history values available to civilian population were not overlooked in the discussion.

The question was raised as to whether nature study activities as a form of recreation would appeal to or attract an appreciable number of the personnel of our armed forces. The experiences of a number of people participating in the discussion indicated conclusively that if nature leaders will make the proper approach, keeping in mind the advantages of utilizing natural leaders who may or may not have technical training in the sciences, and also realizing that people in a strange community, as is the situation in national defense centers, have a natural curiosity about the community, its natural and historic features, nature activity programs will attract a large per cent of the population of a community. Such interest will result in educational recreation for the individual, and, judging from past experience, definite, worth while contributions to scientific knowledge.

The nature activities discussion group endorsed the Federal Security Agency program of recreation for defense, submitting the following to the National Recreation Congress:

"The Nature Activities Section of the National Recreation Congress meeting in Baltimore, Maryland, September 29 to October 3, 1941, endorses the program of Education-Recreation as outlined in Chapter I of Recreation for Defense, by the Division of Recreation, Office of Defense Health and Welfare Services, Federal Security Agency, and further, the Nature Activities Section of the National Recreation Congress recom-

Digitized by Google

mends the enlistment of local volunteers to formulate recreation programs and encourage leadership of trips giving emphasis to the enjoyment of the scenic, scientific and historic values in the vicinity of concentrations of the armed forces and civilian defense workers of the United States."

RECREATION FOR GIRLS AND WOMEN

Summarizer: RUTHALEE HOLLOWAY, Assistant Superintendent, Recreation Board, Lincoln, Nebraska.

"The America we defend." Where does recreation for girls and women fit into this program?

Women and girls do have a part in this great program of defense but we, as leaders, need to exercise great care, lest we ride the tide too high and lose sight of our fundamental objectives.

It was pointed out that this slogan, "The America We Defend," is not that of this conference alone but, as Miss Susan Lee said, "To those of us who believe in the recreation movement and work for it, our whole philosophy is bound up in 'The America We Defend'." It was agreed that the best way to defend is to hold on to the best of that which we have.

Miss Lee spoke of the girl who is strong not only in body but in mind and spirit—the "first-hand" girls who care about "something";—those who, symbolically speaking, "can paddle their own canoes." To develop such girls requires leaders who enjoy life and feel that it is fun to live; leaders who radiate, for attitudes, as we all know, are caught and not taught.

Girls, as all others, learn and appreciate democracy through democratic experiences. Both Miss Lee and Miss Alice Marble stressed the enjoyment which comes from the simple things of life. Neighborly enterprises, such as backyard playgrounds, gardening, parties, pageants were related and recommended. And, again, to quote Miss Lee, "A nation which can really tap the deep spiritual and creative forces of its people is a nation which knows the meaning of democracy."

It was our privilege to have as our guest at the luncheon Miss Alice Marble who has recently accepted the position as U. S. Assistant Director of Civilian Defense in Charge of Physical Training for Women. In this capacity it is her purpose to develop a program which will mean improving the physical fitness of fifty million women so that they may be prepared to help meet present emergencies. But it is her hope that the influence of the program will not be felt only during the emergency. She rejoices that "not only is it a matter of women becoming physically fit, for every woman who takes part in this program will discover a new and greatly

Digitized by Google

increased capacity for a happy life."

For those women who want a self-imposed discipline, there is to be designed a long routine of setting-up exercises to build up every part of the body. For those who have the competitive spirit and love of games, physical fitness will come equally well through sports. Although physical fitness is a personal responsibility, Miss Marble recommends a working plan.

Interest is held through new experiences, and new experiences are the result of creative play. Miss Frances White, of York, Pennsylvania, pointed out that creative play is the natural expression, but to secure leadership which will give opportunity for this flow of free expression is the great problem. Miss Lee referred to a camp which was fascinating for all who attended mainly because of the freedom it permitted—exposure to beautiful places, interesting materials, and emotional balance, all in a casual life.

Mrs. Telura Swim, Piedmont, California, stated that we executives are prone to think of the over-enthusiasm of playground mothers' clubs as troublesome. She found her clubs very helpful in interpreting her program to the city and its Council, thus bringing conditions which directly influenced the standards of this department. Mrs. Swim reported a playground point system which was found very successful in encouraging participation in place of competition.

Mrs. P. H. Valentine of Philadelphia quoted the educator Dewey in support of her views on the use of prizes and awards on playgrounds. Quote, "When the attention of the child is diverted from the process in which he is engaged to an exterior interest, like an award, the program ceases to be educative or creative." Mrs. Valentine stated that in five of the centers in Philadelphia, a prize had not been given for twenty years.

Men taken from the communities or into other lines of employment because of defense activities forced some departments to change their procedure with reference to men play leaders. Some have substituted part-time workers for full-time employees. Some lowered the requirement for men play leaders but still were unable to find them. Louisville placed two women on play areas where previously there had been one man and one woman.

Ways in which women had been organized for defense were reported by Miss Sibyl Baker as she reviewed her experiences in Washington. The soldiers' chief interest, it was thought, was to maintain his personal and private life and his contacts with his home community. Mrs. Edith D'Eliscu, of Riverside, California, appealed for consideration of what girls and women could do for the men confined to camp hospitals. The convalescent needs recreation. His morale is felt both in the camp and

Digitized by Google

in the home communities. This work would need to be done through the local Red Cross.

It was felt there should be a clearing house for all such defense activities. The agency or committee so delegated might differ in each community.

The attitudes of the girl dancing partners are reflected in the morale of the men, it was stressed. The girls, too, must be kept happy.

Laundresses and nurses in camps need our consideration. The nurse is, by virtue of her profession, an officer, and may not, therefore, make social engagements with the men in camp. San Francisco invites these women to the officers' club.

In the home communities are anxious mothers, wives, and sweethearts. In Oak Park, Illinois, there is a club known as the "Mothers of Defenders." They chose only to visit, exchanging points of news from camp.

It was suggested that wives of service men need to make social adjustments, for they are left alone. If they join in the social life of the community they are subject to criticism, even though it may only be as a chaperon.

Miss Ethel Bowers referred to the "uprooted" girls and women—girls who are in new employment and strange environment, some living as many as six in a room and sleeping in shifts. Mothers and wives, transplanted to new so-called homes, are badly in need of recreation programs.

Miss Mora Crossman of Baltimore suggested that we evaluate all these influences to determine how our jobs will be changed. We shall need to avoid stimulation where relaxation is important. We shall not want to apply pressure where spontaneity could and should be cultivated.

But in the face of all this and its recognized importance, we cannot ignore our so-called "stand pats." We cannot lose sight of our objectives. We must provide for a continued program for our girls and women, especially our little girls.

Digitized by Google

TRAINING FOR RECREATION SERVICE

Summarizer: E. De Alton Partridge, New Jersey State Teachers College, Montclair, New Jersey.

A significant thing in this field of training is the increasing tendency for colleges and universities to include recreation courses and even recreation minors and majors in their curricula. Springfield College, for example, is offering a major and a minor for the first time this year. Reports indicate that other colleges are moving rapidly in this same direction.

Closely related to this matter of training is the matter of selecting those who have the right kinds of abilities and attitudes to respond to training. There are those who believe that this selection should start long before the college level and that outstanding leaders should be spotted and encouraged to take training that will prepare them for this kind of leadership.

The institutions training recreation leaders are making real progress in the matter of individual selection and guidance. By the use of standardized tests and individual interviews an attempt is made to weed out the unfit and concentrate on those with greatest promise. At the University of Illinois, for example, the student receives extensive guidance during the sophomore year to help him determine whether or not he is suited for recreation work. This type of procedure would seem to be highly desirable, since it would serve at least two purposes—one, the reduction of the number of misfits and, two, the terrible waste involved in training the wrong people.

Experienced recreation leaders and those who are in training institutions emphasize the need for supervised practical experience during the period of training. It is not enough to turn the student loose into some recreation job and forget about him until he returns. Several of the training institutions report plans for careful supervision of practical experience.

Those who use leaders trained in colleges complain that college graduates do not always know the nature of community agencies and how to use them. To meet this need some colleges cooperate closely with community agencies, inviting their representatives to meetings on campus and working together on plans to supervise and evaluate the work. A note of warning comes from the academic circles in connection with this—do not expect too much of the college graduate; four years is a short time, and the field of recreation is exceedingly broad.

As to the content of recreation curricula, there is by no means a complete unity of opinion—some stress skills, others emphasize social under-

Digitized by Google

standing, while leadership ability looms up as important. The term "social engineer" is used frequently in speaking of recreation leaders and this implies the ability to find human and other resources and put them to work. Those who attended the last conference at New York University seemed to agree that there were three areas which an adequate curriculum in recreation training should include:

1. Principles of Recreation
2. Field Work in Recreation
3. Program and Resources.

There is no doubt but that some academic circles are resisting the trend toward functional and useful training as against the old-time subjects. Too many colleges regard the total number of points acquired as the final measure of competence instead of the individual preparation or qualification. There is a district trend, however, in the direction of functional needs from the elementary grades through the colleges.

Recreation administrations are finding that the defense program is affecting their problem of leadership very definitely. Men are drafted or leave to take more lucrative jobs. To answer this problem, the various communities advise the following: Use teachers, especially in the summer; utilize women's clubs to find people with hobbies who can train others; work out closer cooperation with existing agencies to avoid duplication; use more women, especially wives who have been trained in recreation and have retired from active service; use local folk dancing groups and storytelling leagues. Training is a continual process. It should go on constantly with local staffs. Where the community has a college or university the extension courses frequently offer a rich field of possibilities. Short courses of various kinds are becoming more frequent and offer real opportunities. In some larger centers, such as Chicago, the recreation department has set up its own series of courses to which all employees come to receive training from experts. Properly conducted staff meetings can aid greatly in keeping the worker abreast of a rapidly changing world.

Morale, like charity, begins at home. If recreation workers are to do their particular bit in the community enterprise their morale must be high.

Long Beach, California, reports a plan whereby an old house was acquired and as a cooperative enterprise made over into a club house for recreation leaders and their families.

Recreation leaders have a terrific responsibility in the months ahead. They must meet it with their chins up!

Digitized by Google

ATHLETICS IN THE PRESENT EMERGENCY

Summarizer: GUSTAVUS T. KIRBY, Treasurer of National Recreation Association.

The present emergency is war, or preparation for war.

In war you must be better than your enemy. You must have equal or superior equipment in arms and munitions. You must be as well or better directed and led. You must be mentally alert and physically fit. You must have courage and fortitude and patience and be able to endure hardships, pain and suffering, starvation and sickness, and discouragement. You must have faith that in spite of all the horrors of war there is a God, true and just, that somehow beyond our finite understanding works his plans out for us mortals.

Of athletics there are, of course, many kinds—from ping-pong to fighting with bare fists or brass knuckles. In peace times athletics give you the joy of the contest, the pleasure of the recollection of past performances, and the fitness which comes from the training that is necessary for participation. In war times athletics are far more than this. Fundamentally their use is to make you tough and able to "take it"; to have such hold and control of yourself that no matter how tired or sore beset you are with pain and discouragement, you will continue to give your best.

The problem of the armed forces in training, and of the workers in the industrial plants going at top speed is essentially the same, in that athletic and recreation activities are not only wise but essential. On the moral and human side, athletics help to make our emotional reactions our slaves rather than our masters.

In the hardening process necessary to give warriors and workers strength and courage, there is little or no danger of "burning up" the participants. There *is* danger that the industrial worker may feel that he is doing his employer a favor by competing in games or taking part in exercises, and that he should give little or nothing from his salary for the cost of equipment or participation. The warrior may be resentful of being driven and may dislike the rigors of the necessary hardening process.

There is a general tendency in colleges and schools, clubs and communities to give opportunity to the armed forces to attend athletic games or contests at low cost or free of charge. Every community has its own particular problems and every community must solve such problems in its own particular way. Intercollegiate and interscholastic games will continue as before the emergency, but with physical fitness for all students stressed and provided.

It was the unanimous opinion that now, as never before, old and

Digitized by Google

young, in service and out of service, need athletics and recreation. It was believed that the army should follow the example and plan of the navy by designating trained recreation officers in the service, or those taken into the service, to have charge of the athletic and recreation activities wherever and whenever held—and that these officers should have no other major duties.

The concensus of opinion was that competition and exercise should not be confined to the camps or forts or other places of concentration of armed forces, but that advantage should be taken of other outside agencies and activities and that colleges, schools, clubs, and communities should seek to aid and cooperate with so-called camp activities.

Some day there will be an after-war condition when tens of thousands of men will be thrown back on their communities, many without work and pay. These men must be cared for. Such care will not consist merely of food and shelter. We must realize that these human beings have souls as well as bodies; that the joy of life should be theirs; that athletics and recreation are the normal and proper way to break training, to let off steam, and to get back to a normal life. Provision must therefore be made, and made now, for such a day of readjustments from a war-time to a peace-time basis.

MODERN INDUSTRY AND THE RECREATION NEEDS OF EMPLOYEES

Summarizer: HAROLD MAYFIELD, Personnel Division, Owens-Illinois Glass Company, Toledo, Ohio.

In recent years, more clearly than ever before, industry has come to realize that its greatest asset lies not in its buildings and machines, but in its people. Consequently, forward-looking business management is regarding proper attention to its human resources as one of its most important responsibilities.

During this period of national emergency, when so much hinges on industrial production, the effective marshaling of human forces becomes more than a goal of business organization—it becomes a national necessity.

Here in America we believe that people are more productive in every respect when they are happy, healthy and friendly with one another. Hence the interests of employer and employee are united in any movement toward this goal. Recreation is such a movement.

Recreation in industry is far from new. Activities have sprung into life through the efforts of employees themselves where industries have not chosen to help. Today, out of more than 600 companies answering a

Digitized by Google

questionnaire by Purdue University, 38% are assisting their employees in the development of wholesome, pleasant and inexpensive leisure-time activities.

A successful program of recreation in industry must grow from the interests and efforts of the people themselves. This is a fundamental principle. When business leaders, without consulting their employees, attempt to decide what they want or what would be good for them, they are building toward disillusionment.

Some companies have successfully supplied certain permanent facilities and a small amount of trained leadership, leaving to the employees themselves the problem of meeting current expenses. However, not even facilities or leadership are supplied until the employees have demonstrated an unmistakable desire for these aids.

There are several reasons why many companies have preferred to retain title to real estate and other permanent possessions used in recreation. Some of these may be located within the factory grounds, for example, and hence are subject to necessary changes and controls, and some difficult problems for the employees may arise where individuals come to feel that they have an equity in the common property. This latter danger may be reduced where the employees' association is incorporated.

The industry can often be helpful in aiding its employees' recreation groups to achieve self-support by making possible new sources of income, such as the sale of food and refreshments or use of vending machines on company property.

When employees' groups have asked the company for direct financial help in an emergency, it has been customary to grant this aid only where the project was of demonstrated worth and where the participants were willing to supply at least half of the money needed.

In many aspects of its affairs, an employees' association is grateful for advice from experts on the company's staff. The financial leaders of the company are in an excellent position to give advice on the care of funds, and, if the members wish, to supply the services of a company auditor to inspect the books and make an annual report to the members. The company can also be most helpful in supplying media for publicity, which is vital to the development of recreation activities.

It seems plain that recreation for employees, when developed according to the broad principles outlined here, does not come within the concerns of the National Labor Relations Board. It does not perform a "bargaining" function, and as long as employees conduct affairs through their own

Digitized by Google

elected officers, it would be difficult to imagine it "coercive." No ruling of the board to date would conflict with this view.

Development of activities for all age groups and for members of families as well as employees themselves is the most significant trend today in this field. This is evidenced by a steady growth of interest in social, cultural and outdoor activities, with relatively less attention to athletics. We also see a growing interest in such subjects as camps, "knot hole gangs," Junior Achievement, recreation rooms, dancing classes, and Boy and Girl Scout troops.

Although it is axiomatic that most leadership must come from the people themselves, it is nevertheless true that the teaching of new skills and the cultivation of new interests is the special field of the trained person. Few industrial programs have been successful without such leadership. Special assistance is needed particularly in the promotion of cultural activities, such as music and discussion groups, where the people must first be awakened to the possibilities within themselves.

Except in a few industrial units and localities, women have been relatively neglected. The fact that men comprise the bulk of the working staff in most industries has focused attention upon the problems of men.

It is becoming much more common to supply opportunities for recreation at work—noon hour, rest periods, and waiting time before and after working hours. Many factories have equipped small recreation rooms, often in connection with lounges and rest rooms, adjacent to the maufacturing departments. In addition to non-strenuous athletics and social games, music and motion pictures are noon-hour favorites. Film shorts of general interest are obtainable from several sources for $1.00 to $2.00 per reel, and many are offered free by industrial advertisers and by state conservation and tourist bureaus. In some places, full-length features have been shown in three half-hour noon-time installments.

Typically, there are three ways in which new activities are started:

1. Ideally, employees go to the company or the governing board of the employees' club with a complete plan which they wish to carry out.
2. More commonly, a few employees express interest in a subject and ask assistance of the trained leader in carrying the idea through.
3. Sometimes, the professional leader stimulates interest through education; if the idea takes root, it is allowed to develop naturally.

Under the pressure of defense production, there is a growing number of people who because of employment on the first night shift—from mid-afternoon until about midnight—are prevented from enjoying the normal

Digitized by Google

hours and the usual type of recreation for at least five days out of each week. This group deserves special attention from all people concerned with civilian morale.

The aims of industrial recreation and of private and public agencies in this field are identical. This is demonstrated in practice by the fact that successful programs in the industries of a community have proved assets to the public and private agencies of the locality. In no instance was a conflict reported, but instead it was repeatedly pointed out that recreation in small factories, few of which are able to supply necessary facilities and leadership, must depend for existence upon cooperation with existing community agencies.

Leaders in industrial, as well as public, programs still find it difficult in many communities to secure public school facilities on satisfactory terms—hours, rules of conduct, and prices. However, credit must be given to those few districts where enlightened school boards have acknowledged the responsibility of the school system to the general welfare of the community. In these places, the gymnasiums, auditoriums and other facilities are made available to responsible groups at any time of the day or week, when the school does not need them. In such places, no charge or only a slight charge is made for this use.

Slight use is made in industry today of the services of public libraries. In many instances, leaders of employee groups are not informed of the offerings of their local libraries.

At the industrial luncheon, Edward H. Lane, President of the Lane Company, Altavista, Virginia, spoke on the subject, Responsibility of Industry for the Recreation of its Employees.

MR. LANE: Those of us who, fifteen to twenty years ago, scarcely gave a thought to the recreation needs of our employees, in these later years have found it necessary to give more thought to this subject as the result of economic and social changes.

In an effort to exonerate itself of the many charges against it, industry has assumed greater responsibilities for the welfare of its employees. There is nothing intrinsically wrong about that. Industry is a vital component of society and its influence is reflected in every human activity. Its responsibility should be commensurate with its influence. Yet industry does not have total responsibility; that must be shared by other components of society. I do not mean industry has no responsibility for the recreation of its employees, but I do emphasize that it should be commensurate with

Digitized by Google

its other and first responsibilities. The function of industry primarily is to produce and distribute the products of man's ingenuity. Beyond doubt, in the process, other phases of our social structure are affected. To that extent industry must see that its effect is good.

Industry's responsibility for its employees' recreation should be fulfilled both directly and indirectly. *Indirectly,* it has provided jobs, incomes, the means by which its employees provide their own recreation. Our highly literate, well-informed democracy is due in large part to the industrial civilization which prevails in America. Through taxes, industry provides highways, parks, playgrounds, municipal centers, civic theatres, swimming pools. *Directly,* industry finds the provision of recreation a far more difficult problem, requiring delicate handling. It involves psychological factors, personality differences, individual prejudices. The employee is apt to treat with suspicion any act by management to direct his non-working hours. As a rule, all adults have developed their own habits of living, and while they may not always seem desirable from management's point of view, they satisfy the employees and to attempt to change them would result in bad feeling and resentment. Industry is not a reforming agency. I should like to insert, as a by-product of thinking along this line, that the provision of recreation facilities for the workers' children may be an approach to this problem that has not been developed sufficiently. Probably the best method of handling such a program to avoid the stigma of paternalism would be through civic organizations. Everyone knows that one of the easiest ways to gain the good will of any man is to make it possible for his children to live a better life than he has.

There are two industries in our town, Altavista, Virginia, which has less than five thousand people, and the problem of employee recreation is not a difficult one. Our little company started in 1912 with only five employees. Our recreation policy has been and is in a process of evolution. We weren't large enough in the beginning to have one. However, in the early days of our business we initiated a policy which has solved our recreation problem to a large extent. We influenced our employees to buy a piece of land near a good road and build a home, and we have assisted them in every way we can. Now eighty per cent of our employees live outside the corporate limits of Altavista, and approximately seventy per cent live in their own homes. The thought behind this policy was that during times of depression, they could garner some of their living from the soil and would have a place with wholesome surroundings in which to rear their children. This policy has provided one of the most healthful forms of recreation—physical work in the open. The short hours we work now enable our employees to raise gardens. We estimate the produce they obtain from their land is probably equivalent to an extra working day's

Digitized by Google

income each week. To that extent they have increased their living standard.

We have a public playground in our community, built by the town with Federal aid. We have a municipal swimming pool and a large park about a mile from town, built mostly with Federal funds, where there are facilities for barbecues, picnics, and similar forms of entertainment. These sources of recreation, in our judgment, are ample. I think those of us who have factories in the smaller towns have less of a problem than those located in cities. However, we still haven't found the way to prevent our employees from injuring and killing themselves in automobiles; but we shall keep working at it.

Recreation and social facilities have been built into many plants in the past few years, with varying success. Such facilities—gymnasiums, swimming pools, bowling alleys, libraries, auditoriums, tennis courts, athletic fields—represent varying degrees of employer paternalism. Unions freely admit that these devices have frequently been powerful deterrents to union organization and labor trouble; managements find that they do not constitute absolute insurance against organization and strikes, that frequently employee reaction to extreme paternalism is "If they can spend that much on bowling alleys, why can't I get bowling alley money in my pay envelope?" There is actually no limit to the amount that has been and can be spent on such facilities. Some managements have undoubtedly been purely altruistic in such construction; some have operated on the theory that a few thousand dollars spent for recreation rooms can supplant inadequate wages. Somewhere there is a middle ground where modern management, motivated by an honest will to make the lot of employees better, can by shrewd investment in industrial "frills" create genuine good will and enjoy greater efficiency and higher productivity.

The policies of Armco may fairly be said to represent such industrial thinking. In Middletown, as in other cities where the company maintains its sheet mills, steelmaker George Verity and his son, Calvin, have converted acres adjacent to their plants into athletic fields, public parks, and golf courses. Such use is a wise investment; idle industrial land converted into public-used parks can effect tax savings and the parks help create community good will as well as employee good will for the corporation.

The attitudes of unions towards these non-productive plant facilities and equipment are not illogical. The more fundamental comforts—eating facilities, parking lots, locker rooms, washrooms, toilets—unions accept eagerly, demand them in contracts, in some cases seek legislation to establish minimum standards for such installations. The union attitude on the fancier forms—recreation and social facilities—is expressed in the words of one labor organizer who has long preached in the C.I.O. the slogan

Digitized by Google

"Give 'em more basket ball." That employees want these facilities is clearly demonstrated in the success of the International Ladies' Garment Workers Union—A. F. of L.—and the Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America —C.I.O.—in winning and holding the major portions of the clothing industry through a staggering program of education, recreation, and social activities that would bankrupt small employers.

There is one fundamental factor in our concern about the workingman's recreation which I should like to underscore again and again. Recreation can have real significance only in a democratic society. In totalitarian countries, a man is a good producer not because of an inclination that way, brought about by a combination of ambition and sense of well-being, but because of fear. Or, if recreation is considered, it is meted out to the individual like a dole. It is not the spontaneous natural result of free people who have found the antidote to fatigue.

We are fortunate in this country to be able to select whatever form of recreation we like. Our growing concern for proper recreation facilities is proof, if proof be needed, that democracy works. When social and economic changes made recreation a problem, we began to do something about it. We didn't wait for a solution to be superimposed from above. The habit of democratic methods functioned as habits always do. There, I think even a congress on recreation would do well to consider the means of preserving the only form of government that permits man the fullest expression of his individual personality. After all, is that not the objective of recreation?

I feel urgently the need to say something to you about the status of democracy in our own country. I feel it is in real danger. I know we have the finest country and the finest people in the world, but that does not blind me completely to the weak spots in our character. As a nation, we love comfort and luxury. At the same time we want everyone to share in the possession of them. That, perhaps, is our salvation. However, in our eagerness to distribute wealth, we are inclined to look for short-cuts to destroy the conditions that cause men to create wealth—in a few words, to scrap the free private enterprise system. Major Nichol has expressed this thought in well-chosen words. "It is civilization's task to raise every citizen above want, but in so doing to permit a free development and avoid the slavery of the beehive and the ant heap. A humane economic policy must not be allowed to diminish the stature of man's spirit."

The men who laid the framework of our social, economic, and political structure knew what they were doing. Experience and knowledge guided them. They had been ruled by tyrants and despots. Furthermore, they had studied the classics. They established a limited constitutional govern-

Digitized by Google

ment and clearly separated the administrative, legislative, and judicial powers, thereby establishing a system of checks and balances which we are permitting to be destroyed. Have we forgotten so quickly the price our forefathers paid for freedom? Must we repeat the cycle of tyranny, oppression, anarchy, and bloodshed? Will we never learn how to preserve freedom that can be regained only by suffering and hardship, once it is lost? Let us work to prevent lethargy, impatience, stupidity from destroying our precious heritage. Let us tell ourselves again and again what we are defending, so we can never forget.

You may wonder what you, as an individual, can do to protect our heritage of freedom. The only practical suggestion I can offer is that you make sure you do your part in seeing that the right kind of men are sent to public office, that you do everything in your power to make your voice and views known in your government.

LONG-RANGE PLANNING FOR RECREATION — The Baltimore Example

Summarizer: JOHN NOLEN, JR., Director of Planning, National Capital Park and Planning Commission, Washington, D. C.

The particular occasion for discussion of this subject is the completion of the long-range recreation plan for the City of Baltimore prepared for the Commission on City Plan by the National Recreation Association. The report, to be published in about sixty days, was prepared by Weaver W. Pangburn, Field Representative, and F. Ellwood Allen, Specialist in Recreation Areas and Facilities.

The Chairman of the discussion group, Dr. Abel Wolman, Chairman of the Advisory Engineers to the Baltimore Commission on City Plan, stated that the Commission on City Plan had created a three-member group of advisory engineers about a year ago to prophesy twenty-five year needs for all public facilities. This general program is to be a guide or navigation chart for the growth and development of the city. In developing the elements of the master plan, the advisory engineers have been assisted by specialized groups and individuals, obtaining, through Mr. Robert Garrett, the help of the National Recreation Association to conduct the study on recreation. The Association was asked to outline the general policies and principles which should be followed, specifically relating them to the economic and social pattern and needs of the city. The report includes an inkling of the amount of money required over the twenty-five year period and the general priority of projects.

Dr. Wolman felt that the program was not staggering for a living,

Digitized by Google

growing city, emphasizing that opinion on this question depended upon the point of view or perspective. He said that public opinion was divided into three groups; at one extreme the Neanderthal Man's viewpoint, and at the other, the philosophy of persons like David Cushman Coyle, who believes that the problems to come in the post emergency period must be solved by new approaches. In between is the policy advocated by the Baltimore Sun, expressing caution and a desire to avoid regimentation in the field of recreation.

J. D. Steele, Chairman of the Commission on City Plan, pointed out that the approaches to the recreation problem today were not possible twenty-five years ago. He sketched the development of the present Department of Recreation under the recent charter amendment, from as far back as 1896 when the Children's Playground League was inaugurated under private auspices. While for many years the schools, parks and playgrounds were working in harmony to supply recreation needs, there had been no coordinated effort and no general plan to follow. He pointed out that the plan now submitted by the National Recreation Association is not static, for the Commission on City Plan is authorized to adjust and change the master plan as required over the years. Of immediate interest is the fact that the Commission is preparing a six-year budget program which includes recreation.

Mr. Allen stated that the report had been filed with the Advisory Engineers who were withholding specific recommendations and findings pending the coordination of the proposals with other elements of the city plan, such as zoning, parks, housing, highways. He exhibited maps to show how these factors had been considered in the development of homogeneous neighborhood areas as the best unit for planning playground facilities. In approaching such a study, Mr. Allen advocated thinking first in terms of a recreation program designed to meet the needs of all the people, and then interpreting this program in terms of facilities. These facilities should follow accepted standards for the distribution, size and character of play areas, adjusted and blended, however, to actual conditions. Special problems in Baltimore are those of the colored population, and of areas of high density where drastic solutions will be required, such as creation of play space in slum areas in coordination with rehousing programs. In accordance with sound city planning principles, Mr. Allen advocated the acquisition of desirable land now vacant in outlying sections of the city to anticipate the recreation needs of future population. He warned against the opinion of some that a collection of facilities makes a playground. He said also that the facilities must be designed to meet the needs of each individual neighborhood.

To determine the needs of the people of Baltimore, both present and

Digitized by Google

future, Mr. Pangburn related that population characteristics had been studied, including the child population between the ages of six and fourteen, population distribution and changes, location of new housing, and factors indicating the quality of life, such as juvenile delinquency, new cases of tuberculosis, and infant mortality. School facilities were an important influence in the proposals made.

The scheme of priorities was largely based on social factors, with the neediest first. However, development of needed property in the downtown congested neighborhoods should be carried out concurrently with the purchase of land in outlying thinly populated neighborhoods where future needs rather than immediate ones are being anticipated.

Of interest in connection with the Baltimore report, John Nolen, Jr., told of the progress that has been made in the last seventeen years in the National Capital since the creation of the National Capital Park and Planning Commission and the adoption of a recreation plan and advance land acquisition program. He pointed out that playground areas in the older sections of the city, where open space was lacking, cost in the neighborhood of $150,000 an acre, whereas playgrounds acquired in outlying sections in advance of development had been bought for as little as $600 an acre. He warned that unless an industrial city such as Baltimore undertook to make the older sections more livable and healthful, population and industry, under competitive influences, would move out in the post emergency period of readjustment, leaving ghost sections, as major economic and social problems for the city.

Throughout the discussion, the following themes seemed to prevail:

1. That the modern recreation plan should be a part of a comprehensive city plan.
2. That it is desirable to have a long-range program for each function within that plan, recreation being a function of growing importance.
3. That the program must necessarily be related to the economic and social factors of the community.
4. That the actual cost is not excessive if done intelligently, for the recreation program is a relatively small part of the total budget, the stakes are big, and part of the cost is due to previous lack of planning.
5. That a program based upon a plan, by the same token, will reduce future costs.

Repeated emphasis was given to the conclusion that education of the public as to the merits of the plan was essential to put the plan into effect. In this work, private agencies, such as Community Service of Boston, continue to exercise a valuable function.

Digitized by Google

HOME PLAY AND FAMILY RECREATION

Summarizer: Mrs. Catherine Robinson Reed, Ford Republic, Farmington, Michigan.

Organized recreation, commercial, community and educationally centered, has tended to break down the family as a unit and the home as a social center. Recreation and education organizations in their philosophy and activity should supplement the home and not attempt the role of rival or substitute.

It is part of the job of professional recreation workers to interpret the play needs of children to parents. Of the many ways to accomplish this, the following were described:

1. Home play libraries containing material which can be catalogued and issued on loan as books are from a library.

2. Play kits to be loaned to families. These should include things to be made—things for individuals, and things for the whole family to do together.

3. Sponsoring "Home Evenings." This admittedly was an artificial, mechanical trick for something which should be more a thing of the spirit. Birthdays, storytelling and story reading were developed as points of emphasis in making a "Home Night" more natural and interesting.

4. Bringing the family as a unit into the outside recreation activities. Ways suggested were neighborhood parties, nursery schools where parents are made a part of the program, family and neighborhood nights at the community center, family hobby shows, family camps.

5. A mothers' institute was described as used by one recreation department in developing an understanding and technical knowledge of games and activities on the part of mothers.

6. A "Home Play Association," an organization which trains leaders to go into homes for the purpose of developing whatever recreation facilities may be there.

These six methods have proved successful in one or more situations. Throughout this discussion the following cautions and guides were mentioned:

Parents are the stumbling block. First get them interested in playing as adults. It is then that the previously discussed methods may best be used. Parent-Teacher Associations and the children in school groups seem to have offered the best entrée.

In this regard it was suggested that parents and children, just because they are in the same family, won't enjoy the same thing all the time. The home should also furnish the opportunity for individual enjoyments

Digitized by Google

—the place where it is most comfortable to "be yourself." Puppetry, crafts, magic, music and listening to good music were suggested as activities which gave individual pleasure yet could unify the family interests; also mentioned were taffy pulls, indoor cooking. Creative rather than passive recreations were stressed.

Means of meeting the threat of family disintegration·

(1) Meals and mealtime offer great socializing possibilities.

(2) Home should be a sacred place. Yule log customs—open fireplaces —grace at meals—family prayer—not as enforced tyrannies but as natural genuine expressions.

(3) Problems of courtship. A girl's need for entertaining young men in the front room instead of in parked cars.

(4) Mothers should not let housekeeping overbalance the realization that houses are only tools for family living.

(5) Comic books and certain radio programs presented problems. Suggestions: Put on your own radio programs—use recordings—make an occasion of listening to good programs—control comic books at their source through local legislation—encourage the use of Parents' Magazine Comics.

It was suggested that we ought not to expurgate fairy tales. If a child reads a story where someone "bites the dust" every few minutes it doesn't bother him because it is outside his own experience.

JOINT PLANNING OF PUBLIC AND PRIVATE AGENCIES IN MEETING RECREATION NEEDS

Summarizer: Mrs. Thomas D. Sheerin, Chairman, Mayor's Advisory Committee on Recreation, Indianapolis, Indiana.

Miss Lillie M. Peck, Executive Secretary of the National Federation of Settlements, stated that our concern was with the people as a whole, in an endeavor to provide opportunity for the good life for all, that the results of our planning and our work would be shown in the lives of the people, and that the measure of our success would be demonstrated in good feeling in local areas.

Paul L. Benjamin, Executive Secretary, Council of Social Agencies, Buffalo, New York, stressed the necessity for planning boards of citizens—those most vitally concerned with the welfare of their community, and urged that public and private agencies alike cultivate the habit of relating their particular activities to the larger community good. He deplored our common human tendency to focus too exclusively on our own small tasks.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Benjamin outlined four steps: first, the assembling of the facts; second, consultation; third, education; and fourth, action. The participation of all groups concerned with recreation should be sought, and the democratic process should be invoked throughout the meetings, stimulating the various groups to think for themselves and express their own ideas.

Miss Anna D. Ward, Executive Secretary, Baltimore Council of Social Agencies, gave a concrete example of a fine expanding recreation program, where the impulse for creation of a city recreation department had come from lay sources associated with private agencies. She explained that board members and professionals of the private agencies had worked toward strengthening standards in the public field and had helped with the civil service examinations. After the establishment of the city department, the public and private agencies worked together in a survey of unmet needs and a consideration of how these needs could best be met. They also cooperated on various courses for employed personnel and combined on a program for volunteers. "Together" seemed to be their watchword. One felt assured that Baltimore was already benefiting greatly from this joint endeavor.

Willis H. Edmund, Director, Department of Recreation, Akron, Ohio, gave a splendid illustration of many different factors planning and cooperating for the recreation of his city. There is no Council of Social Agencies there, but the School Department and various private agencies seem to be working closely wtih the city's Recreation Department to spread recreation opportunities. They have formed a group work council which meets once a month for the co-sponsorship of the program. This avoids overlapping and leads to the exchange of the use of facilities. It has been found that these agencies do not tend to lose their identity through this cooperation, but by the use of good publicity and joint interpretation of accomplishments, each maintains its own position.

A report was given of rapid strides made in the city of Indianapolis during the last two years in this field of joint planning and cooperation between public and private agencies. This was stimulated by a group from the League of Women Voters which studied the needs of the city. The Parent-Teacher Association, the Council of Women, and other lay groups then made a citizen request for the appointment of a Mayor's Advisory Committee on Recreation. The response to this citizen demand has been excellent. Joint conferences have been held; training schools have been conducted by the best talent in both public and private fields for the benefit of all; and neighborhood groups have been helped to attain satisfaction of their desires by assistance given in analyzing their own resources and abilities.

Digitized by Google

We who are gathered together in this National Recreation Congress believe that recreation opportunities are needed by everyone as a very important factor in the making of a well-rounded individual. We know that our present facilities only begin to meet these needs. We know that our task is greatly augmented at present by the necessity of providing recreation for our young men recently taken from their home environment to assume the duty of defending all that we hold dear. The necessity that we also give of our best is apparent. This we can only do together, jointly, with a broad vision.

FREDERICK M. WARBURG: When I first got the notice of this convention from Tom Rivers, he told me it was going to be here, and I said, "I hope you know that the Brooklyn Dodgers were misnamed, that the real city of trolleys is Baltimore, and that after five days there you will find most of your delegates are going to be exhausted." But you people seem to have weathered things very well. When I saw the list of speakers, heard the beautiful singing, and saw the book that you have, I thought that if we had an unexpurgated edition of it, we might put in the old song we used to sing when we came home from lectures in the Army, which went to the tune of "Rambling Wreck from Georgia Tech" and had the rather coarse words: "It's a hell of a death to be talked to death; it's a hell of a death to die!" I am here to see that none of you is murdered by the speakers!

There is a man way off in the distant end of this room who has been sitting in the boiler room, making the engine work which turns this convention out; that is Tom Rivers, and I wish he would get up and we will give him a hand. (Applause).

Mr. Warburg then introduced the summarizers whose reports follow.

Digitized by Google

THE ROLE OF THE CHURCH IN RECREATION

Summarizer: Rev. John M. Alexander, First Presbyterian Church, Fayetteville, North Carolina.

More than half of our population lives in the country and in the small town. There recreation leadership is not professional but voluntary, coming usually from the church. A test vote recently taken in Troy, Ohio, showed that the young people gave the church first place as the center of their recreation interest. This fact indicates a wide-awake church leadership.

Often, in these smaller communities, the church furnishes the incentive, the financing, and the leadership for whatever recreation program exists. Still too often such service is considered a side line and has not been made an integral part of the church's work.

The question arose as to whether recreation is worthy to be considered an end in itself or whether its place in the church's program is to furnish a means to an end. The church's main mission is to bring the message of salvation and redemption of the whole man. There are many elements that are integrated in this mission: education, music, art, recreation, worship, and others. It seems best to consider recreation as an integral part of the ministry to the abundant life. As Paul expressed it: "I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved." We cannot divide personality. The person who worships is the same person who plays, studies, meditates, and sings. The boy who is in Sunday School is the same boy who is in the Scouts.

Charles Penniman of Wilmington, Delaware, brought out the necessity for the church having a balanced program. He quoted Bishop Freeman of Washington as pointing out the danger of the institutional church, and on the other hand he referred to a congregation that so emphasized its spiritual program that it lost contact with the daily needs of its members.

Clarence E. Bittner of New York outlined the recreation program of a large city church with its own budget and its own staff. It was pointed out by others that facilities are often available for the smaller congregations if the pastor will get in touch with them.

An experience of a Negro pastor in Greenville, South Carolina, was cited. He went into an area where, it was said, "the policemen would not go at night." He brought every available agency into his program with the result that the whole section was tremendously improved. Others reported the gearing into the church program of the services of such agencies

Digitized by Google

as the Y.M.C.A., W.P.A. recreation projects, health clinics, visiting nurses, the N.Y.A., and county agents. Pastors in small communities should study the available agencies.

Representatives of individual churches and denominations reported that recreation had become an instrument and a resource in their total program. The Methodist Church is pioneering in the "Work Camp" in which the workers construct a park or playground in a needy area of a city. Information regarding this may be had from the National Council of Methodist Youth, 740 Rush St., Chicago, Illinois.

Oscar A. Kirkham, chairman of the group, gave a most interesting bibliography of recreation pamphlets prepared by the Church of the Latter Day Saints. For further information write to Mr. Oscar Kirkham, Executive Secretary, Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Father Paul V. Heller of Norfolk, Virginia, spoke on the problems in his city due to the large number of sailors, soldiers, and defense workers. To maintain morale the USO was set up, recognizing that religion is a basic element in personality. Father Heller showed something of the program of the National Catholic Community Service acting independently and in the USO.

Others pointed out that the problem is so large that municipal authorities, local citizens, the church and other agencies must cooperate with the USO in this emergency. Goals sought include: leadership, proper environment, friendship, and an outlet for normal social contacts.

In Baltimore, the Protestant churches under the leadership of Rev. Ben F. Wyland, liaison chaplain of the Maryland Council of Churches, are putting on a program which supplements the USO. There they have the additional problem of over one hundred thousand defense workers whom they are trying to absorb into the community life.

Out of the suggestions made for service to men in uniform we list the following:

Arrange sight-seeing tours, followed by social evening.

Have soldiers invited to private homes.

Encourage soldiers to put on their own programs.

Help develop an attitude among our civilians that will recognize the soldiers as our own boys in uniform.

The small church near the camp area has its opportunity. In cooperation with the morale officers and the chaplains, convoys may be secured to take men to nearby churches.

The Y.W.C.A. and the Travelers' Aid have a big problem in providing for the girls who come into the defense areas to work.

Digitized by Google

TELLING YOUR TOWN ABOUT THE RECREATION PROGRAM

Summarizer: JOSEPHINE BLACKSTOCK, Director of Playgrounds, Oak Park, Illinois.

"The America We Defend" is the theme of the Congress. One great defense we are urged to throw up today is that against propaganda. The problem seems to have a bearing on that of public relations. If the publicity we give our playgrounds is not true, sound and well considered, it is a sort of fifth columnist in the field of publicity. The purpose of publicity is first to establish between our organization and the public a clear understanding of the activities and objectives of the playgrounds and the recreation program, and second to modify these facts so that they conform to the viewpoint of the community. We are not only on the selling end; we are purchasers of attention, and we buy and sell in the market place of human behavior.

Harry S. Wender of Washington, D. C., threw out this challenge: If a recreation executive does not know how to avail himself of the modern means of securing publicity, he does not deserve to hold his job. And this executive, he thought, has two objectives: to get the money, and to get the people in his program and back of it.

James S. Stevens of Greenwich, Connecticut, spoke of that "bane of all administrators," the Annual Report, and how to get it across to the community. He advanced seven points: the cover must be colorful and possess a catchy slogan; the type must be right; the pictures and charts must indicate life and action; there should be uniformity for purposes of comparison; there should be no exaggerations of facts and figures; the report should be related to the interests of the people; it should be a handy size. Mr. Stevens said that in some communities citizens' groups have undertaken to make municipal reports attractive and readable. In Greenwich they made so successful a job of the playground report that the United Press gave national publicity to the story, and the Playground Department had so many requests that it had to print 37,000 extra copies.

Thomas W. Lantz, Superintendent of Recreation in Reading, Pennsylvania, spoke on new publicity techniques. He sends in every week to the City Council, the School Board, and the Recreation Commission, typewritten statements of the playgrounds' activities, objectives and needs. He contended that a recreation program should be so attractive that the newspapers should come after it—it would not be necessary for the playgrounds to go after the newspapers.

Others pointed out that at times one had to go out for publicity with everything one had. It was thought that every playground system should

Digitized by Google

own a moving picture camera and a projector, and in case there was no money to purchase them, the women's clubs should be asked to do it.

Bulletins telling of the Recreation Department's facilities are distributed every year to the high school graduates by Mr. Lantz. As the result of a questionnaire, he found that newspapers and special events are the best publicity and reports come at the end of the list.

Joseph E. Hoffmann of Wheeling, West Virginia, speaking of the best way to maintain good relations with the press, urged against padding figures, advised the executive to be sociable with the reporter (indeed, he urged the Recreation Department to "throw an annual party" for the press, in this way insuring even editorials, those treasured objectives of all playgrounds), suggested impartiality about giving scoops, urged an interesting promotion plan, showing in advance the playground department's coming events, and encouraged the use of names of well-known citizens on committees as good publicity.

Novel uses of radio as a publicity medium were suggested: round-up programs; special hook-ups upon the occasion of a playground opening; interviews with foreign children refugees (who tell their impressions of the playgrounds); serials written by playground staff members; roving reporters; open forums; the unearthing of quaint and old city customs; plays on television; radio talks that were later used by the newspapers.

In closing, then, it would appear that publicity is a highly specialized subject that requires a knowledge of psychology and a knowledge of what is news.

COMMUNITY BUILDINGS — HOW TO GET ADEQUATE YEAR-ROUND USE

Summarizer: Robert W. Crawford, Director of Recreation, Montclair, New Jersey.

Two types of community buildings were discussed—those under the sole jurisdiction of the recreation department and those under the jurisdiction of other public or private agencies where a joint relationship exists. In the first instance, no difficulty arises in securing the use of the buildings, but proper planning and programming is necessary to insure full-time, year-round use. In regard to the other type of buildings, it was the concensus of opinion of the group that there must be adequate supervision of the building. We should start slowly in buildings we have never used before and prove that proper use will be made of them. It is much wiser to request a minimum amount of space to begin with and then gradually increase the program.

Digitized by Google

A responsible person from the recreation staff must always be on duty, except of course, for small, highly organized groups such as a badminton club that can afford to pay for a leader and a janitor. It was felt that the best procedure for this type of group is to have the group pay for a janitor and then deposit a fee of $15.00 or $20.00 which will be returned at the end of the season if no damage is done to equipment or the building. Usually a responsible person from the group serves as a volunteer leader and is responsible for seeing that the members meet their obligations and obey the rules and regulations.

It was felt that each community has different problems and the use of the buildings should be based on neighborhood needs.

There are several factors affecting the amount of year-round use of a community building:

1. An inclusive program that would appeal to all age groups and would be adaptable to the various seasons of the year.

2. Attractiveness of the building itself. Public recreation departments can take a lesson from commercial recreation enterprises in the way they appeal to the public. They should use attractive colors and furniture and create a wholesome atmosphere.

3. Good leadership by a person who knows the neighborhood and is interested in its welfare is an absolute necessity. One of the problems facing this leader will be making use of the building from 10 A. M. to 3 P. M. Usually from 3 P. M. to 11 P. M. the buildings are used to capacity. It was mentioned that mothers' classes, laundries, health clinics and baths can be conducted in the earlier hours. In defense areas it will be necessary to provide a regular morning program for those who work at night.

4. In order to secure a hundred per cent use of buildings, the jurisdiction as to its use must be taken from the custodian and placed in the hands of the recreation department. In an Indiana town, because it was closing time, the lights were turned off during a basketball game with the score tied.

5. Those groups wanting exclusive use of a room should be discouraged. They begin to feel that they own the space and are not willing to have others share it.

6. The program should be built around the interests of the neighborhood. A house council should be the advisory group for the director, recommending the type of programs desired and deciding when the building should be used by the various groups. They must be given responsibility so they will feel that the program is theirs and that they are making a worth-while contribution.

7. All agencies such as the schools, private agencies, and parks should

Digitized by Google

be consulted when the program is being planned. Overlapping and duplicating programs should be avoided.

The discussion of fees brought out the opinion that no charge should be made for admission to the building. Fees might be asked for activities that require materials, when the participant takes home the finished product.

It was suggested that the recreation departments should be careful in allocating space for political or religious groups. With meetings of this kind, there may be danger that the regular program will have to be curtailed. Debatable questions should have both sides presented.

In communities where no use is being made of community buildings, an attempt should be made first to educate the public as to the necessity. All resources must be mobilized. Aid should be enlisted from all service clubs, women's groups, private agencies, newspapers, schools, churches and community groups, to bring pressure on the responsible persons to open the buildings for community use. Only by arousing the community to the needs can we secure adequate year-round use of our community buildings.

SUPPLEMENTING THE TAX BUDGET FOR RECREATION

Summarizer: W. A. Moore, Superintendent, Division of Recreation, Department of Public Welfare, Louisville, Kentucky.

Cleveland Heights, Ohio, a city of 65,000 population and strictly a residential section, operating on a budget allocated from school funds, is convinced that a recreation budget should not be entirely supported by taxes but should be supplemented by fees and charges. The Board of Education now allots the same amount of money formerly obtained by this city when it received a mill tax. The charge is for adult activities only, with all children's activities free. This city feels that a participant receives greater pleasure out of an activity when paying for, or partially paying for, this privilege. The Janitor's Association, Incorporated, in this city, continues to be a stumbling block. In 1932 the voters of the State of Ohio passed a law making it impossible for a recreation tax exceeding 10 mills without a 65% majority vote of the community. The tax prior to 1932 was 15 mills. Women's and men's gym classes are conducted, for which there is a 25c fee per person for one night each week, the full amount of $2.50 being paid in advance to cover the ten-week period. No activities for adults are conducted for less than a 15c fee. Classes average from 35 to 70 with very few complaints from the participants. The majority are

Digitized by Google

happy to contribute such an amount to make the program possible. Assistance is obtained from civic and women's clubs, especially for the publishing of pamphlets. For the outdoor activities the only charge is for tennis, which is 15c per hour per person, $1 for a season ticket for persons under 16 years of age and $2 for those over 16, $5 for a family season ticket. This city receives about one-third of its total budget from fees.

Salt Lake City feels that some activities should be self-sustaining. They set up $1,000 in the recreation budget for a Civic Opera. Admission fees charged were at first deposited with the City, but the City Auditor reminded the Recreation Director that there was a law against drawing on deposited funds. A Civic Opera Association was then set up so that funds derived from this could be expended for the betterment of such. This $1,000 appropriation is now paid directly to the Association. The Recreation Department Superintendent serves as the Secretary, does most of the work, such as supervision of the expenditures, but is not allowed to handle any of the funds. The Kiwanis Club sponsors one downtown recreation area. A Masonic Lodge building, located downtown and valued at about $145,000, was recently purchased for $25,000. This was considered quite a gift by the Masons. It was brought out that if someone wanted to give a plot of ground or a building, such should not be accepted unless adaptable to recreation use.

In Salt Lake City practically all of the civic and luncheon clubs have recreation committees dealing with child welfare and contribute in no small way to the total program.

There are many cities where the fees or other cash funds deposited with the City Treasury are allocated back to the Recreation Department from th city's general fund.

Miami, Florida, found that small areas in subdivisions were idle because they were too costly to operate on account of the great maintenance overhead. Some cities have turned down areas as large as three-quarters of an acre. It was felt that areas of this size should be accepted as gifts in fast growing subdivisions. However, in most cases such gifts have so many strings attached to them that the control and operation is almost impossible.

In Los Angeles, however, twenty acres of land were given without any strings attached. The Recreation Commission was given the right to select any twenty acres it desired from the famous Baldwin Estate.

Kingston, New York, felt it very advisable to charge for softball and other athletic activities for boys in order to make such self-sustaining. This also included boys' clubs. A survey showed that many of the boys paying their own way came from relief families. Each league, however, handles its own funds. A semi-pro baseball team operating under the Department

Digitized by Google

turned over to the city this year $3,700. This team has agreed to pay off the entire bonded indebtedness of the new lighting system in the city stadium.

It was suggested that fees and charges tend to decrease the recreation budget.

Miami, Florida, appropriated $7,500 per year toward softball so that no admission fees would be charged for spectators, feeling that the spectator was just as important as those on the field of play. The consensus of opinion of this group is that this entire subject is a very controversial one, with no apparent solution adaptable to enough municipal departments. The group feels it better to do away with future discussions on the subject.

The question of the new 10% federal tax was brought up. There was a difference of opinion as to whether the tax should be added to the fees charged or should be paid by the Departments.

The increase in cost of living has brought about necessary increases in salaries in some cities. In only one of the cases mentioned at this meeting was the tax rate raised, and in a few others it was even possible to lower the tax rate.

The question of how mounting taxes will affect recreation budgets was answered by the opinion that the stress placed on recreation during the present emergency by the Federal Government will be a boon to the recreation movement generally.

NIGHT PLAY AND LIGHTED AREAS

Summarizer: JAMES MULHOLLAND, Director of Recreation, Department of Parks, New York City.

It was generally agreed that architects, designers of recreation facilities, should confer with recreation executives regarding the advisability of providing floodlighting for night play on playgrounds before they are actually built. It is much cheaper to provide the foundations and bases for the poles at the time of construction than to wait until after the playground is constructed. Surveys should be made as to the present and future recreation needs for night play.

The opinion was that the guiding principles as reasons for floodlighting recreation areas are perhaps the same as those for establishing any play area, namely: the actual need and all those positive and negative values of recreation for those who would use the facilities at night. Although generally we have thought about adults in regard to night recreation, and more adult recreation is of course needed, nevertheless there are

Digitized by Google

districts in some cities where children are out at night playing in the streets. Night recreation by municipalities should be provided in some districts for children and adults. Surveys have shown that there has been a decrease in juvenile delinquency, street accidents and crime in areas floodlighted for night play. The positive values of floodlighted areas for recreation were stressed. Not only should we have a multiple use of recreation facilities, but we should provide the widest possible use by floodlighting.

In New York City where Commissioner Robert Moses has done so much to develop recreation facilities, 201 softball diamonds, 841 handball courts, 437 horseshoe pitching courts, 16 outdoor swimming pools, 377 paddle tennis courts, 16 athletic fields have been provided for night recreation. The State Amphitheatre at the site of the old World's Fair at Flushing Meadow Park, which is floodlighted for swimming, concerts, and shows, attracts 7000-8000 persons who pay admission fees ranging from 20 cents to 35 cents.

New York is convinced that lighted areas for night play for adults and children must be provided in many congested and crowded sections of the city.

It was brought out during the conference that Florida has contributed a great deal to night recreation, as have cities in the West.

In New York City it costs approximately $7,500 to floodlight an area 100 x 200 feet with 30 foot poles and 1000 and 1500 watt floodlight projector capacity. For three hours, from 7 P.M. to 10 P.M., it would cost about $1.64 per night, less than 1 cent per week for each child if the area were used by 300 regular participants. The business men would say "a good investment;" the recreation executive should surely agree with him.

In designing areas for night play, quiet activities should be kept near residential properties and the more noisy type kept further away. Supervision is just as important for night areas as for day playgrounds. The assignment of playground directors or leaders should be done stategically, after careful survey and study, to provide the best coverage. Light meters should be used where the municipality is not willing to pay the cost for night play.

It is far better for a municipality to pay the cost of floodlighting an area than to pay for more police, hospitals and prisons. Night recreation in floodlighted playgrounds, parks or school yards should be substituted for the coarser types of commercialized amusement, street play, vandalism.

It was brought out that it would be difficult to get equipment to provide additional floodlighting for playgrounds. In fact, it was stated very

Digitized by Google

definitely that it would be impossible to secure it unless an A-1 priority rating is received. The chairman of the group appointed a committee to draw up a resolution to be presented for consideration to the executive body of recreation executives, bringing out the following ideas: that there is a need for more hours of recreation, for more floodlighted play areas, for floodlighting equipment; that the floodlighting equipment industry be considered under the defense supply rating plan and allocation of materials to this industry be made for both defense and non-defense purposes, and that a defense classification be set up for night sports and for recreation.

PROGRAM PLANNING FOR THE INDOOR RECREATION CENTER

Summarizer: CLYDE E. MURRAY, Headworker, Union Settlement, New York City.

The following factors are basic in planning an indoor recreation program:

1. Location of the center—availability to population.
2. Facilities—arrangement of rooms for effective use.
3. Environment of the building itself—appropriateness of furnishings —atmosphere building presents.
4. Leadership—quality of supervisors and group leaders.

It is desirable, it was felt, to have the planning done by the members themselves rather than for them. Groups should have the opportunity to plan, analyze and evaluate their own programs and to cooperate with other groups through inter-group committees in planning for the whole. By this means they experience democratic participation and training necessary to serve other groups in the community.

The indoor recreation center program for the City of Dearborn, Michigan, was presented by Henry D. Schubert, the City's Superintendent of Recreation.

Dearborn has no city-owned recreation centers but uses sixteen school buildings scattered throughout the city. Six of these school buildings are used five nights each week from 7 to 10 o'clock, while the others are scheduled for community use two and three nights a week. Use is made from Monday through Friday. Occasionally buildings are used Saturdays for special programs.

The programs are planned for a city of 63,584 people, covering twenty-four square miles and about one-third populated. It will be seen that the

Digitized by Google

potential population is that of Newark, New Jersey, with twenty-three square miles in area, and a population of 500,000. The Dearborn community centers will open October 14th for a period of about thirty weeks. No charge is made for enrollment, membership or attendance at these centers with the exception of weekly social dances.

Early in September, those who are to be engaged as community center directors are called to the office for instructions and planning. Experiences of the previous year are studied, and where changes are needed these are put into effect. Following these meetings, activity leaders are brought into the office for a full understanding of the program and their respective duties. Then comes the combined meeting of all community center workers, when policies of the department are explained, and forms and charts covering attendance, membership, clubs, leagues and special groups are distributed.

These programs include the multiple use of gymnasiums with sports, games and dancing for men, women, boys and girls. Basket ball, volley ball, badminton, boxing, wrestling, entertainments, concerts, social and old-fashioned dancing are scheduled in gymnasiums. Classrooms, libraries and kindergartens, together with corridors, are used for game rooms where ping-pong, checkers, chess, table games are conducted. Hobby clubs such as coin collecting, photography, drawing, decorating, leather working, marionettes, pottery, stamp collecting, toy making, airplane building meet in these centers.

Other rooms are used by orchestras, bands, choruses, minstrel groups, dramatic groups, discussion groups, dressmaking and cooking clubs. The program in the community centers offer equal opportunities to men and boys and to women and girls. A typical schedule would be Monday and Wednesday for boys and men, Tuesday and Thursday for girls and women, with Friday announced as community night with dancing, games and fun. Free movies are offered the children in these centers each month.

Community programs include features for Thanksgiving, Christmas, Hallowe'en, Valentine, Washington and Lincoln days, Easter and civic holidays.

Church groups, women's and men's clubs, boys' and girls' clubs and other special groups make use of the buildings. Boy Scouts and Girl Scouts use them regularly.

Most of the discussion period was devoted to consideration of the use of school buildings for recreation purposes. The experience represented in the group was quite varied:—

Digitized by Google

School buildings not available for after school use.

Gym or auditorium rented occasionally to community groups at fee of $25.00 or more.

School used by private social agency at small rental fee to cover custodial service.

School used by City Department of Recreation at rental fee or no cost at all.

School operated as recreation center by a department of the Board of Education.

Experience indicated a slow but gradual trend in the development in community centered schools of education-recreation for all ages and both sexes from 9 A.M. to 10 P.M. One of the encouraging factors is that in some communities new school buildings are being planned so that they can be adapted to recreation use.

It was agreed that more thinking and planning should be done about the custodial problem, including both the cost of janitorial services and relationship to the custodian himself. Stress was placed on a positive approach. Recreation workers, as a group, are in favor of good labor standards and in no way want to lower them. Pressure should be exerted on the Board of Education and if necessary on the Legislature to enable the Board of Education to include in its annual budget the cost of custodial service for after-school use.

The group discussed the relation of public and private agencies. It was thought that the misunderstanding between the two kinds of agencies is only minor in comparison to the need for a coordinated approach to the needs of the community. Both public and private agencies have similar objectives, although some of their methods may differ. Through joint committees and community councils the public and private recreation agencies can collaborate in planning to meet the immediate needs and in laying long-range plans for the future.

PLANNING AND USE OF SCHOOL BUILDINGS FOR COMMUNITY RECREATION

Summarizer: N. J. QUICKSTAD, Superintendent of Schools, Royal Oak, Michigan.

The discussion centered on two main topics: 1. Planning of school buildings for community recreation; 2. Use of school buildings for community recreation.

Delegates were told of changes in plans and material used in the construction of schools to make parts of the building more easily used for

Digitized by Google

purposes other than day school instruction. This allows a diversified use of available space. There is need for standards to be worked out by recreation people in consultation with school administrators and architects so that maximum use of the school building may be obtained. In this way there will be enough flexibility to meet the need for changed equipment and building use throughout the years. Some of these changes could not be anticipated at present.

We are getting a new conception of the use of school buildings, and we need to know what we want in the construction of new buildings. We should get ready for the post-war building possibilities. It may be that eventually all of the school plant will be used and needed in a full recreation program.

Some points discussed in connection with planning were:

1. The desirability of the separation of building parts for the maximum use of the building with least interference.
2. Flexibility for out-of-school-hours use.
3. Importance of being able to shut off one part, such as the gymnasium, from the rest of the building, without risking fire and congestion, and yet have associated facilities available.
4. Use of salt tile for walls and acoustical material for ceilings, thus avoiding use of plaster.
5. Provision of gang showers for girls with a few individual showers.
6. Attention to niceties—such as conveniently located directors' offices, stalls with proper protection for pianos and other fragile equipment.
7. Arrangement of toilets so that they will be easily accessible from outside without going through the building.
8. Proper storage space for equipment, directly accessible from outside.

Circular No. 197—*Planning Rooms for Some Activities of the Community High School,* obtainable free from the U. S. Office of Education, Washington, D. C., was recommended, as was Dr. Engelhardt's publication—*Planning the Community School*—which is a splendid contribution to the problem of planning for maximum use of buildings.

The Department of Recreation and Community Activities of the Board of Education of New York City operates certain schools as community centers. Outside groups, under certain conditions, are permitted to use some of the facilities. After-school activities are planned for school children; in the evening there is a program for high school students and adults.

There should be an opportunity, it was felt, for the individual to come to the school building voluntarily and use such equipment as shops,

Digitized by Google

home economics laboratory, arts and crafts material, and all equipment that can contribute to the program. The buildings and equipment are secured easily without charge or with very little expense, unless the group putting on the activity charges admission and uses the money for purposes other than charity and benevolence. In some cases, use of the building is allowed without direct leadership supervision. Reports from custodians and area supervisors keep those in charge informed of the nature and quality of use that is made.

Cooperative relationships should exist between a recreation department and the school authorities. Schedules may be worked out satisfactorily for both groups with the school district furnishing buildings and equipment and the recreation department providing the leadership.

The general discussion brought out the need and desirability of the recreation department interpreting the recreation program to the school people and especially to the persons in charge of the buildings and equipment. It is important that the principal of a school be informed of the program and leadership, so that he understands that the equipment will be properly used and that the building will be in suitable condition for regular classes the next day. The recreation department has a responsibility for providing adequate leadership and trained personnel who know how to use equipment properly.

If relationships with school officials prove difficult, it might be well to arrange for a meeting of representatives of the organizations in the school area with recreation leaders and school authorities. The recreation leaders must make a careful check-up at the close of the evening, and when school people know that equipment and buildings are not abused, the program can be sold and cooperation developed.

Although in our meeting there seemed to be two opposing forces in the problem of using school facilities for after-school recreation purposes, there emerged a final understanding, and out of it all has come a larger educational view—not one of tolerating each other, but of working together to bring about an educational program with recreation contributing much to the full education of the people of the area served. Thus the two groups will be brought closer together in a mutual understanding of the larger aspect of the service to be rendered in the pursuit of happiness.

"The criteria of civilization are neither material wealth, nor size, nor speed, nor invention, but the values which it places upon human personality—the quality of its intellectual, spiritual and aesthetic interests, and the stimulus which it gives to those social factors which make human life sweeter, more confident and more joyous." Not any one agency can do the job alone, but together in an understanding way we become invincible.

Digitized by Google

CURRENT CAMPING PROBLEMS

Summarizer: L. B. SHARP, Executive Director, Life Camps, Inc., New York.

Camping is too broad a subject to present in a few moments. However, the general conception of camping fundamentally is too limited. You often see the word listed along with quoits, tennis and golf. What we need to do is to lift our eyes and our vision to a broader concept of life out of doors, to a pattern of life, a way of living, something larger in a newer education to come.

"What is a camp?" was an interesting question. Its meaning ranged from merely a place in the country where you can go to scratch poison ivy to the ideal way of life or loving to live in the out of doors.

The chief problem, it seemed, was the camp director himself. The reason was that he is *afraid* to go camping. That analysis might aptly apply in other fields of endeavor—recreation and education.

How and where to get qualified camp leaders is a problem. Some of them are going into the service of Uncle Sam; that upsets the camp program, but some of them can learn a lot camping for Uncle Sam.

The training of leaders was felt to be of primary importance. Adequately trained leaders are one of the greatest needs in the camping movement.

The age limit was discussed; a child was defined in terms of camping as a person up to twenty.

Homesickness was discussed; a novel method of handling it is to make the homesick child an aide in the clinic. The problem back of that, of course, is far more fundamental. A personalized approach and a challenging program is a better way to solve the problem.

Raising of standards was suggested as a way of improving the whole practice of camping in the United States. This would undoubtedly be so, to the extent there could be agreement as to what constitutes standards. Conferences are being held and researches are being made to point out ways of raising the standards in camp. There is the danger, however, in freezing practice rather than freeing and improving it.

Another very interesting topic was co-education. You can always get an interesting, really "juicy," luscious discussion on co-education in camping. The most important provision necessary to make a success in co-education camping is to have a staff of high quality.

Day camps were suggested as an important step in things to come

Digitized by Google

in spreading the camping movement, and they have already made a splendid contribution.

Democracy in camps was discussed. It is hoped we will do more real camping in smaller groups as a practical way of reaching that worthy ideal.

Some consideration was given to the type of organization set-up in a camp and the relationship to results in personality growth. There is a relationship. The question of decentralization naturally followed. There is a definite trend toward decentralization—to divide campers up into smaller cohesive groups, putting them on their own.

Defense naturally took a prominent place. Camping *at its best* is probably one of the best preparations and one of the best defense programs for now and for the future.

It was indicated that we need practice in organizing people in living out of doors to meet practical situations.

Transportation was discussed. School buses are being used a lot for transporting children to camp.

Fill the buses as usual and head for the open spaces as part of the school program. Camping should become an integral part of the educational system of America. It is the next and best step in education, and it is time to take it.

PET IDEAS

Summarizer: FRED C. STEWART, Director of Recreation, Norfolk, Virginia.

Otto Mallery, member of the Board of Directors of the National Recreation Association, described as a "pet idea" the plan initiated by Charles English of the Playground and Recreation Association of Philadelphia of having tot lots. A newspaper campaign was conducted for two weeks during which individuals and groups were invited to contribute $50 to equip a play lot which would be named for the donor.

The local neighborhood was organized about each lot, of which there were thirty. The NYA helped with equipment, the WPA provided leadership, while the municipal government had general supervision of the project.

In Piedmont, California, one of the pet ideas of the director of recreation, according to Mrs. Telura Swim, Superintendent of Recreation, is an overnight camp which has been conducted for five years in regional parks near the city. Boys and girls are taken in groups of thirty-five each to the camp. The city provides supervision and transports supplies while the parents take responsibility for getting the children to the camps. The

Digitized by Google

program is very informal, but very successful. There are two camps each month and the children go in the middle of the week.

Another idea for getting children out of doors came from Ocean City, New Jersey. Since this is a beach city, the Recreation Department takes the children to the woods on bicycles with supplies being transported by automobile. The children cook their own food on these bicycle picnics.

There was considerable discussion of the value of hobbies and collections. Mrs. James A. Dunn of the Miami, Florida, Chamber of Commerce collects teaspoons and dolls which are exhibited at hobby shows. The unique hobby of Mrs. Thelma Wicke of Honolulu is collecting sea shells and sands of different colors and varieties from all parts of the world. In this connection, William Maitland, Assistant Curator of the Junior Museum, San Francisco, California, told how the children's collection of minerals and crystals had led to an interesting hobby and has also given them an interest in geology.

Mr. Mallery told of collecting envelopes which have traveled to all parts of the world. Mrs. Emily Dechel of Binghamton, New York, said that groups of children in whom she is interested collect tin foil which they sell. Through this activity and through the collection and sale of stamps, they have endowed a bed for cripples. The pet idea of a group in Baltimore, Maryland, has resulted in the sending of play leaders into the homes where they teach handcrafts and games and tell stories to neighborhood children.

From Indianapolis, Indiana, came the idea of log books made by the playground children for recording their summer activities. Children of each of the city playgrounds also design and make their playground flags. Each child makes an arm band which carries the insignia appearing on the flag. One of the pet ideas on the St. Louis, Missouri, playgrounds is a style show for which the children make clothes from unbleached muslin, burlap, and paper.

Father Michael McGuire of the Catholic Charities stressed the importance of motivating the camp program. His experience has shown the desirability of dividing the camp into groups which select a name such as Lone Ranger. Small boys who are afraid to go into the water to learn the crawl stroke are eager to learn the Lone Ranger crawl.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL RECREATION PROBLEMS OF THE SMALLER TOWNS AND CITIES

Summarizer: DONALD WARDELL, Director of Recreation, Waterloo, Iowa.

The problems raised at this meeting could be classified under the following subjects: (1) limited budgets, (2) acquisition and training of personnel, (3) extension of services to near-by towns.

Limited Budgets. Inasmuch as recreation departments in small cities are dependent on help from other community agencies, one delegate suggested that recreation executives spread themselves as "thin" as possible without losing their effectiveness and community contacts and that they make use of the services of every other agency in the city.

A lay board member from Hastings-on-Hudson, New York, urged active participation on the part of board members who, he said, could do much to assist the superintendent of recreation in making community contacts which would promote the program. A community service council which holds bi-weekly meetings for the consideration of community problems was cited as an example of agency cooperation.

Another delegate suggested that participants in smaller communities were often willing to pay their way and thus make possible certain new activities. Service clubs, according to another suggestion, were anxious to help if recreation departments would "show them the way." Since children "aren't taxpayers," considerable work might well be done with adults who in turn would be more willing to help finance the program after they found out what was going on.

Acquisition and Training of Personnel. Office help is difficult to obtain in many of these smaller communities, inasmuch as budgets do not allow for it. Federal agencies have in recent years been of great help in establishing offices. However, many smaller towns are beginning to feel again the pinch of cuts in federal personnel and so are faced once more with this problem.

Maintenance personnel, too, is almost an impossibility in many cities of smaller population. Cooperation between recreation departments and certain city maintenance departments may be the answer to this problem.

In regard to leadership, since many smaller towns are at considerable distance from the source of supply and since residence is often an important consideration in selecting personnel, many of those present felt that this is perhaps one of the most difficult problems for small cities. Some

Digitized by Google

of the superintendents stated that since they themselves were somewhat isolated, they needed the professional contacts which perhaps would not seem so important if they were closer to others doing the same type of work.

Some suggestions offered to meet these problems follow:

Professional workers should be encouraged to take turns in their sections of the state in helping with training institutes through co-operation with other recreation departments.

Staff meetings might be shifted from playground to playground, or from center to center to keep workers on their toes.

Workers should be urged to observe programs in near-by cities for leadership helps.

University and college personnel should be utilized wherever possible in training sessions, as should personnel from state and national organizations.

One delegate made the suggestion that in reality the primary problem in many cities of this size was that of acquiring the first requisite—a full-time, trained superintendent of recreation.

Extension of Services to Near-by Towns. The discussion of the responsibility of a large center for smaller, near-by towns brought out a number of points. The chairman challenged the group with a description of a recreation department as a recreation oasis in the community. We have a professional responsibility, he said, to extend our area of service beyond the city limits.

Some of the delegates were of the opinion that the recreation department should promote the type of activity which would make people want to stay in a small community rather than letting them be attracted to other cities. A small community with an excellent program, it was suggested, might set an example for other communities. Other delegates stated that they did not feel justified in using community funds for activities in which outsiders participate. It was suggested that promotion of a good program featuring community events to which outsiders were invited would help create a spirit of community pride and would aid in the development of programs in near-by communities.

It was generally agreed that the effectiveness of certain state extension services, of county recreation organizations, and of park districts determined to a great degree the necessity for extended service to outlying areas.

Digitized by Google

The group made certain suggestions regarding things they would like to see done:

It was urged that the National Recreation Association devote more time for a discussion of this subject at future congresses.

The group also stated as its opinion that certain county, state and national agencies should be encouraged to aid small communities.

They stressed the strategic place that the small community holds in our pattern of life. This they felt to be especially important in view of the statement made by the chairman that 64% of the cities having organized recreation departments in this country are towns with populations of 30,000 or under.

Digitized by Google

Other Features

Digitized by Google

MEETINGS OF ALLIED GROUPS, OTHER SPECIAL MEETINGS, AND SPECIAL EVENTS

The Baltimore Recreation Congress was the occasion for meetings of a number of groups which like to meet together at the Congresses. This year there were the annual meetings and luncheon of the Society of Recreation Workers of America, the annual meeting of the National Rules Committee on Games and Athletics, and luncheons of the Pennsylvania Recreation Executives' Association, the Westchester County Recreation Executives' Association, the National Recreation School Alumni, and Springfield College Alumni. Other luncheons held were: Continuation Committee of the College Conference on the Training of Recreation Leaders, Local Board Members, Rural Luncheon, Young Women's Christian Association Leaders, Girls and Women Workers.

A group of touch football enthusiasts met during the week to discuss the recently revised rules of that game as approved by the National Rules Committee on Games and Athletics.

A Paddle Tennis Seminar under the chairmanship of Murray Geller of the Department of Parks, New York City, who is chairman of the Rules Committee of the United States Paddle Tennis Association, met on Thursday. This Seminar discussed the new and generally accepted rules for this popular playground game which has attracted many top-ranking tennis players. Popularity of the game was demonstrated in the statement that there are 361 paddle tennis courts on New York City playgrounds. Paddle tennis is easily learned by the beginner, yet interesting enough to challenge the most expert.

"The Use of the Traditional Expressions in Recreation to Help Bring about Tolerance, Understanding and Unity" was discussed at a special meeting.

A meeting was called to discuss the Catholic Youth Organization in Chicago. A C.Y.O. film was shown, and discussion followed. The C.Y.O. exists in the United States, Hawaii, Canada, China, Central and South America. Question was raised as to whether recreation was being used as a bait to bring young people into the church; it was pointed out that recreation is regarded as an educational method, not as a bait, and as such plays a part in educating youth in essential spiritual values by bringing them into closer contact in informal activities with spiritual leaders.

Those interested in recreation for the kindergarten—nursery age child held a meeting on "The Play-School Child." It was brought out that mothers' groups and parents' groups help the stability of the play-school; training institutes can be conducted to educate the parents in constructive

Digitized by Google

activities that can be carried on in the home and also to help parents understand what the play-school teachers are trying to accomplish. Volunteer leaders were discussed; the group felt it inadvisable to change teachers from day to day, as this gives the small child a feeling of insecurity; it is best to use this type of volunteer in doing something *for* the play-school rather than *with* it.

A number of arts and crafts demonstrations were presented at the Congress to create interest, set standards, give technical advice and show the necessary tools and materials. These demonstrations were made possible with the help of local public and private agencies in Baltimore. In each demonstration, the proper use of tools and materials through the different steps of making an article were shown.

The Consultation Workshop, which has become an important feature of the National Recreation Congress, was again the center of interest for a large number of delegates at Baltimore. They came to discuss individual problems and to consult books, printed material, charts, plans and other sources of ideas. The Workshop was used to capacity throughout the week.

THEY PRACTISE WHAT THEY PREACH

On Monday evening the echoes of Governor McNutt's only complaint about recreation workers, "They do not practise what they preach," had hardly died away when the Ball Room was cleared of chairs and a social recreation session was under way with Miss Ethel Bowers in charge. The National Recreation Association's Katherine F. Barker Memorial Field Secretary in Recreation for Girls and Women had planned a thoroughly happy evening of games and folk dancing, and those who could not find room to take part on the floor watched from the balcony.

Folk dancing has rapidly become one of the favorite activities of Congress delegates. In addition to the Monday night Play Hour, there were several other sessions, one of which was directed by Elizabeth Burchenal, President of the American Folk Dance Society. Many delegates expressed the desire for community singing, and A. D. Zanzig, Director of Music Service for the National Recreation Association, led groups several times during the week.

Special mention should be made of the appearance of the Baltimore City College Little Symphony, conducted by Mrs. Blanche Bowlsbey, and consisting of fifty-five boys from what is really a high school, despite its traditional name. Also presented for the enjoyment of the delegates was a tap dance recital, "The Toy Shop," given by the Patterson Park Tap Dancing Class of the Baltimore Department of Recreation. The tour of the host city, always a popular event, was particularly successful at Balti-

Digitized by Google

more, which has many historic sights to interest the visitor.

Thursday afternoon a special program of motion pictures was presented, films having educational as well as artistic value. They were "Hands at Work—Craft Activities," prepared and released by the National Craft Training Center, Washington, D. C.; "Making the Most of Play Time," prepared by the Athletic Institute; and a color film prepared by the Baltimore Department of Recreation, showing various activities conducted by the Department.

Mrs. Nicholas Penniman and Mrs. H. Kirkus Dugdale were hostesses at a tea given by The Vagabonds, an outstanding Little Theatre Group in Baltimore, for Congress delegates interested in drama. Baltimore hospitality extended even to the golf courses, where Congress delegates could play free of charge.

In the opinions of delegates to the Congress, Baltimore certainly has maintained its distinguished reputation for hospitality.

REPORT OF THE RESOLUTIONS COMMITTEE

The Resolutions Committee of the Twenty-sixth National Recreation Congress has pleasure in submitting the following resolutions for adoption.

BE IT RESOLVED THAT:

The 1683 recorded delegates in attendance at the Twenty-sixth National Recreation Congress from 41 states, the District of Columbia, Hawaii and Canada express deep and sincere appreciation:

TO the Honorable Howard W. Jackson, Mayor of Baltimore, and to the municipal officials and departments for their generous support and hospitality.

TO the Local Arrangements Committee, Robert Garrett, chairman, Gustave Bisgyer, vice-chairman, H. S. Callowhill, secretary, representatives of public and private organizations and institutions; also members of the Baltimore Council of Social Agencies,—Boy Scouts, Girl Scouts, Camp Fire Girls, Catholic Community House, Catholic Daughters of America, Junior League, Ladies of Charity, Salvation Army, Volunteer Bureau of the Council of Jewish Women, Y.M.C.A., Y.W.C.A., Y.M.H.A., Y.W.H.A., the Association of Commerce, the Social Workers' Round Table, and the churches.

TO the Governors and Mayors of many states and municipalities for appointing official delegates.

Digitized by Google

TO the chairmen, discussion leaders, demonstration leaders, summarizers, consultants and musicians who have contributed time and talents in making our general and sectional meetings so highly successful.

TO the exhibitors whose presentations have been inspirational and helpful.

TO committee workers, official guides, and others who so ably planned and conducted the tour of Baltimore.

TO the management of hotels and dining places, including the Lord Baltimore, the Southern and the Emerson, who have so graciously extended their services in making our stay pleasant and comfortable.

TO the press, radio stations, and others assisting in giving the Congress local and nation-wide publicity.

TO the National Recreation Association—its President, Board and Staff—in providing leadership for this, the largest and one of the most effective Congresses held to date.

We express our appreciation and pledge our loyal support to *The America We Defend.*

Resolutions Committee:

Mrs. James A. Dunn
George W. Braden
Oscar A. Kirkham

And may I personally express my feeling for you. Thank God we have a National Recreation Association, an agency that can bring together so many interests and have them stay together happily and discuss unitedly our many problems.

Oscar A. Kirkham

Digitized by Google

Exhibitors

Abingdon-Cokesbury Press—Nashville, Tenn.

American Book Company—New York City.

American Crayon Company—Sandusky, Ohio.

American Handicrafts Company—New York City.

American Social Hygiene Association, Inc.—New York City.

American Youth Commission—Washington, D. C.

Arts and Crafts Exhibit.

Association of Playing Cards Manufacturers—New York City.

Association Press—New York City.

A. S. Barnes & Company—New York City.

Beals Games, Inc.—New York City.

Beacon Press—Boston, Mass.

C. C. Birchard & Company—Boston, Mass.

Brunswick Balke Collender Company—Chicago, Ill.

J. E. Burke Company—Fond du Lac, Wis.

Catholic Youth Organization—Chicago, Ill.

Coca-Cola Bottling Company—Atlanta, Ga.

Division of Recreation Department of Public Welfare—Louisville, Ky.

East Bay Regional Park District—Oakland, Calif.

Federal Security Agency—Washington, D. C.

Federal Works Agency, U. S. Housing Authority—Washington, D. C.

Forest Service, U. S. Department of Agriculture—Washington, D. C.

P. Goldsmith & Sons, Inc.—Cincinnati, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

Harper Brothers—New York City.

Hillerich & Bradsby Company, Inc.—Louisville, Ky.

Fred Medart Manufacturing Company—St. Louis, Mo.

National Congress of Parents & Teachers—Chicago, Ill.

National Park Service, U. S. Department of the Interior—Washington, D. C.

National Recreation Association.

Oglebay Institute—Wheeling, West Virginia.

J. E. Porter Corporation—Ottawa, Ill.

Prentice Hall, Inc.—New York City.

Propaganda Analysis—New York City.

Public Affairs Committee—New York City.

G. Schirmer, Inc.—New York City.

Social Work Publicity Council, Inc.—New York City.

Society of Recreation Workers of America.

A. G. Spalding & Bros., Inc.—New York City.

George W. Stewart—New York City.

United Parents Associations—New York City.

University of Chicago Press—Chicago, Ill.

W. J. Voit Rubber Corporation—Chicago, Ill.

Weaver-Wintark Sales Company—Lebanon, Pa.

Wilson Sporting Goods Company—Chicago, Ill.

Womans Press—New York City.

Youth Leaders Digest—Peekskill, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION
HONORARY MEMBERS

David Alexander
Akron, Ohio
Ray Stannard Baker
Amherst, Mass.
Mrs. George D. Barron
Rye, New York
A. T. Bell
Atlantic City, N. J.
Mrs. Edward C. Bench
Englewood, N. J.
Nathan D. Bill
Springfield, Mass.
George F. Booth
Worcester, Mass.
Thomas E. Braniff
Oklahoma City, Okla.
Mrs. J. Thompson Brown
Montchanin, Delaware
Mrs. C. Douglass Buck
Wilmington, Delaware
Richard Evelyn Byrd
Winchester, Virginia
Mrs. Henry Bromfield Cabot
Brookline, Mass.
Ward M. Canaday
Toledo, Ohio
George Oliver Carpenter, Jr.
St. Louis, Mo.
G. Herbert Carter
Huntington, N. Y.
Mrs. George Edwards Clement
Peterboro, N. H.
Mrs. Walter S. Comly
Port Chester, N. Y.
Charles M. Cox
Melrose, Mass.
Winthrop M. Crane, Jr.
Dalton, Mass.
Mrs. Harry Parsons Cross
Watch Hill, R. I.
Richard Curtis
Boston, Mass.
Julian W. Curtiss
Greenwich, Conn.
Henry L. de Forest
Plainfield, N. J.
Wilbur F. Denious
Denver, Colorado
Mrs. John W. Donaldson
Millbrook, N. Y.
Clyde Doyle
Long Beach, Calif.
Mrs. S. S. Drury
Milton, Mass.
Mrs. Chichester du Pont
Wilmington, Delaware
Mrs. Lucius R. Eastman
Scarsdale, N. Y.
Mrs. D. E. F. Easton
San Francisco, Calif.
John Erskine
New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Paul FitzSimons
Newport, R. I.
Mrs. Ralph E. Forbes
Milton, Mass.
Robert A. Gardner
Chicago, Ill.
Harry G. Gault
Flint, Mich.
Charles W. Gilkey
Chicago, Ill.
Thomas K. Glenn
Atlanta, Ga.
Mrs. Charles C. Glover, Jr.
Washington, D. C.
C. M. Goethe
Sacramento, Calif.
Rex B. Goodcell
Los Angeles, Calif.
Mrs. Charles A. Goodwin
Hartford, Conn.
John H. Goss
Waterbury, Conn.
William Green
Washington, D. C.
Franklin T. Griffith
Portland, Oregon
Mrs. S. H. Hartshorn
Short Hills, N. J.
Dorothy Heroy
Stamford, Conn.
Mrs. William G. Hibbard
Winnetka, Ill.
John W. Higgins
Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Francis L. Higginson
Boston, Mass.
Max Hirsch
Cincinnati, Ohio
Mrs. Albert W. Holmes
New Bedford, Mass.
Mrs. Howard R. Ives
Portland, Maine
H. H. Jacobs
Madison, Wisc.
Mrs. Ernest Kanzler
Detroit, Michigan
Helen Keller
Westport, Conn.
John Harvey Kellogg
Battle Creek, Mich.
Mrs. William Kent
Kentfield, Calif.
Willard V. King
New York, N. Y.

Digitized by Google

NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION
HONORARY MEMBERS (Con't.)

Tully C. Knoles
Stockton, Calif.
Fiorello H. LaGuardia
New York, N. Y.
A. H. Lance
Kenosha, Wisc.
Mrs. Francis Marion Law
Houston, Texas
Philip Le Boutillier
New York, N. Y.
Alice Lee
San Diego, Calif.
Mrs. Truesdale Loening
Mill Neck, L. I.
Seth Low
New York, N. Y.
Mrs. William G. Mather
Cleveland, Ohio
John W. McClure
Chicago, Ill.
George A. McKinney
Alton, Ill.
Sumner T. McKnight
Minneapolis, Minn.
Mrs. P. L. McMahon
Charlotte, N. C.
Charles G. Middleton
Louisville, Ky.
John F. Moors
Boston, Mass.
Mrs. Adelbert Moot
Buffalo, N. Y.
Roy Benton Naylor
Wheeling, W. Va.
Mrs. H. Dutton Noble
Auburn, N. Y.
Crispin Oglebay
Cleveland, Ohio
John Brown Payson
Portland, Maine
Charles Peebles
Hamilton, Ontario, Canada
Daniel A. Poling
Philadelphia, Pa.
Arthur Pound
New Scotland, N. Y.
Herbert L. Pratt
Glen Cove, L. I.
William H. Putnam
Hartford, Conn.
Mrs. Robert Ranlet
Rochester, N. Y.
Frederick H. Rike
Dayton, Ohio
Mrs. R. Sanford Riley
Worcester, Mass.
Mrs. Theodore Douglas Robinson
Mohawk, N. Y.
Mrs. Willoughby Rodman
Los Angeles, Calif.
Franklin D. Roosevelt
Hyde Park, N. Y.
Theodore Roosevelt
Oyster Bay, L. I.
Mrs. Henry H. Sanger
Grosse Pointe, Mich.
J. Frederick Schoellkopf
Buffalo, N. Y.
Mrs. Paul Schoellkopf
Niagara Falls, N. Y.
Mrs. Alger Shelden
Grosse Pointe Shores, Mich.
Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver
Cleveland, Ohio
Mrs. Albert G. Simms
Albuquerque, N. Mex.
Mrs. James R. Smart
Evanston, Ill.
Hurlbut W. Smith
Syracuse, N. Y.
John D. Spencer
Salt Lake City, Utah
A. A. Sprague
Chicago, Ill.
Robert Gordon Sproul
Berkeley, Calif.
Mrs. S. Emlen Stokes
Moorestown, N. J.
Mrs. James R. Strong
Short Hills, N. J.
Mrs. Arthur Hays Sulzberger
New York, N. Y.
Harold H. Swift
Chicago, Ill.
T. E. Swigart
Houston, Texas
Grant Titsworth
New York, N. Y.
Mrs. Francis J. Torrance
Sewickley, Pa.
James K. Watkins
Detroit, Mich.
William G. Watson
Toronto, Canada
C. S. Weston
Scranton, Pa.
Dwight C. Wheeler
Bridgeport, Conn.
Harold P. Winchester
Albany, N. Y.
Stephen S. Wise
New York, N. Y.
Henry Young
Newark, N. J.

Digitized by Google

NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION

(Formerly named Playground and Recreation Association of America)

315 FOURTH AVENUE, NEW YORK CITY

OFFICERS

HOWARD BRAUCHER, *President*

JOHN G. WINANT,
First Vice President

MRS. OGDEN L. MILLS,
Second Vice President

SUSAN M. LEE,
Third Vice President

ROBERT GARRETT,
Chairman of the Board

SUSAN M. LEE,
Secretary of the Board

GUSTAVUS T. KIRBY,
Treasurer

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

F. W. H. ADAMS
New York, N. Y.

F. GREGG BEMIS
Boston, Mass.

MRS. EDWARD W. BIDDLE
Carlisle, Pa.

MRS. ROBERT WOODS BLISS
Washington, D. C.

HOWARD BRAUCHER
New York, N. Y.

MRS. WILLIAM BUTTERWORTH
Moline, Ill.

HENRY L. CORBETT
Portland, Ore.

MRS. ARTHUR G. CUMMER
Jacksonville, Fla.

F. TRUBEE DAVISON
Locust Valley, N. Y.

HARRY P. DAVISON
New York, N. Y.

MRS. THOMAS A. EDISON
West Orange, N. J.

ROBERT GARRETT
Baltimore, Md.

ROBERT GRANT, 3RD
Jericho, N. Y.

AUSTIN E. GRIFFITHS
Seattle, Wash.

MRS. NORMAN HARROWER
Fitchburg, Mass.

MRS. MELVILLE H. HASKELL
Tucson, Ariz.

MRS. CHARLES V. HICKOX
Michigan City, Ind.

MRS. JOHN D. JAMESON
Sugar Hill, N. H.

GUSTAVUS T. KIRBY
New York, N. Y.

HUGH MCK. LANDON
Indianapolis, Ind.

MRS. CHARLES D. LANIER
Greenwich, Conn.

ROBERT LASSITER
Charlotte, N. C.

SUSAN M. LEE
Boston, Mass.

OTTO T. MALLERY
Philadelphia, Pa.

WALTER A. MAY
Pittsburgh, Pa.

CARL E. MILLIKEN
Augusta, Me.

MRS. OGDEN L. MILLS
Woodbury, N. Y.

MRS. SIGMUND STERN
San Francisco, Calif.

MRS. J. W. WADSWORTH
Washington, D. C.

J. C. WALSH
New York, N. Y.

FREDERICK M. WARBURG
New York, N. Y.

JOHN G. WINANT
Concord, N. H.

STANLEY WOODWARD
Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION

For over thirty-five years the National Recreation Association, serving as the clearing house for the recreation movement in America, has been the means of focusing the attention of the nation upon the need for and importance of recreation. It has worked to determine needs, plan adequate programs, train leaders, raise standards of service and leadership, put its resources behind private and governmental agencies interested in recreation, interpret recreation to the public, carry on research, and to serve as a unifying force for all the recreation forces of America.

Today the full resources of the Association are being made available to all agencies—public and private—helping in the defense recreation program.

The National Recreation Association is supported by membership dues and voluntary contributions. Those interested in these purposes are urged to contribute.

I believe heartily in the vital, constructive work of the NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION, INCORPORATED, and want to do my part in helping to assure its continuance. To this end I am happy to contribute the sum of $....., payable....., 1941.

(Signed) .....

(Address) .....

MAIL TO 315 FOURTH AVENUE, NEW YORK CITY

FORM OF BEQUEST

I hereby give and bequeath to the NATIONAL RECREATION ASSOCIATION, INCORPORATED, NEW YORK, N. Y., the sum of.....Dollars, to be applied to the uses and purposes of said Association.

(Signed) .....

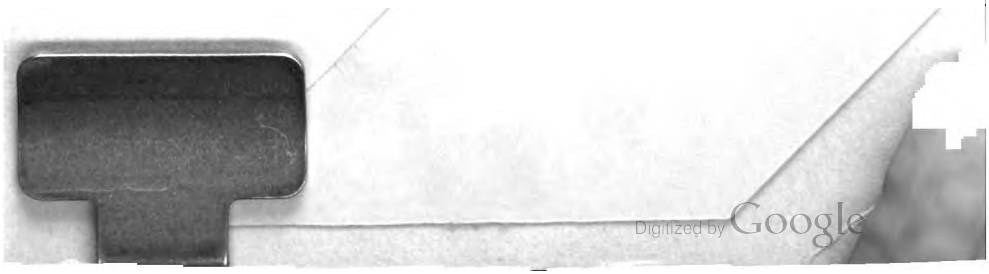
(Address) .....

(Date) .....

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 07015 0654

WITHDRAWN



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google